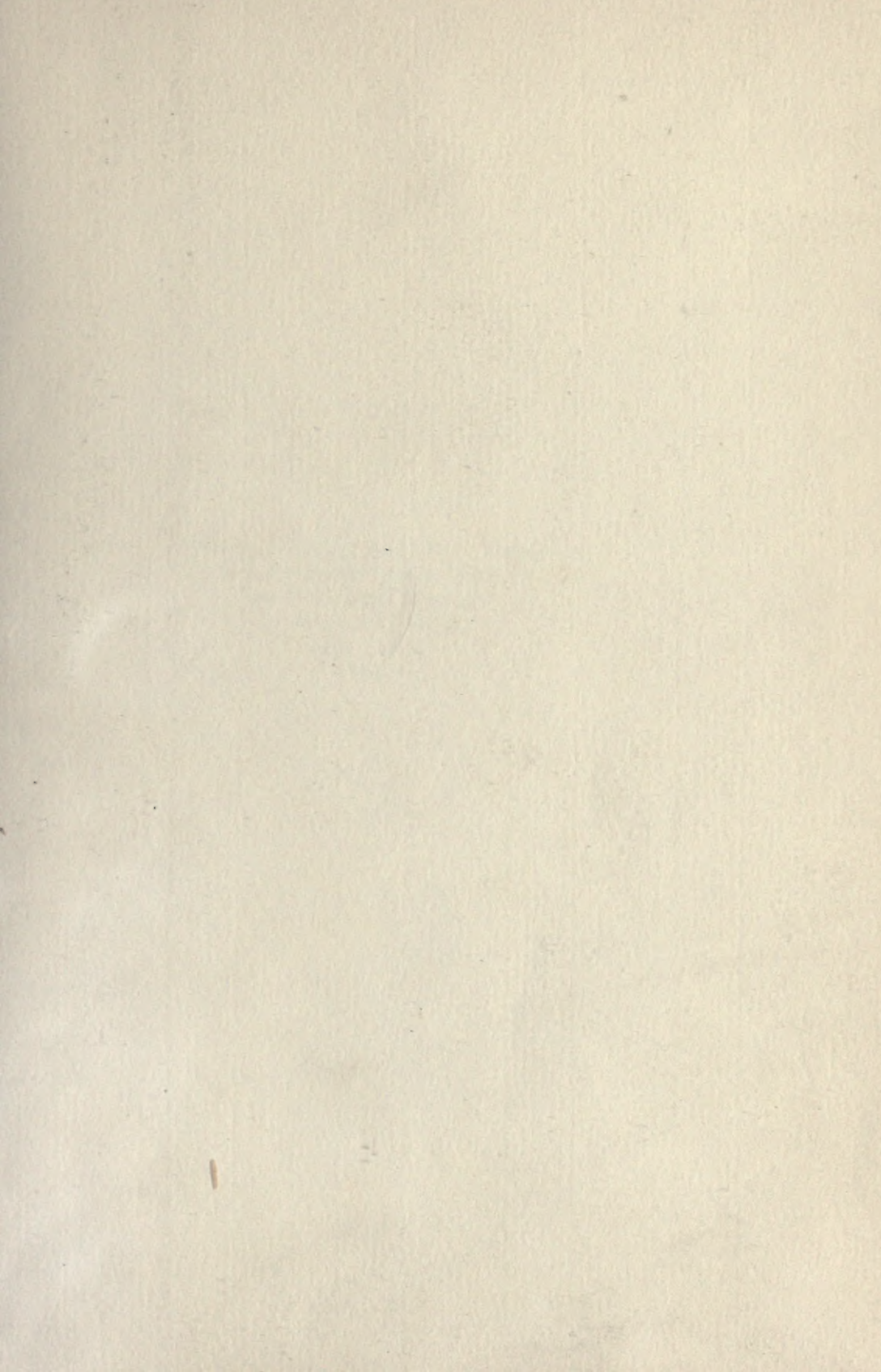




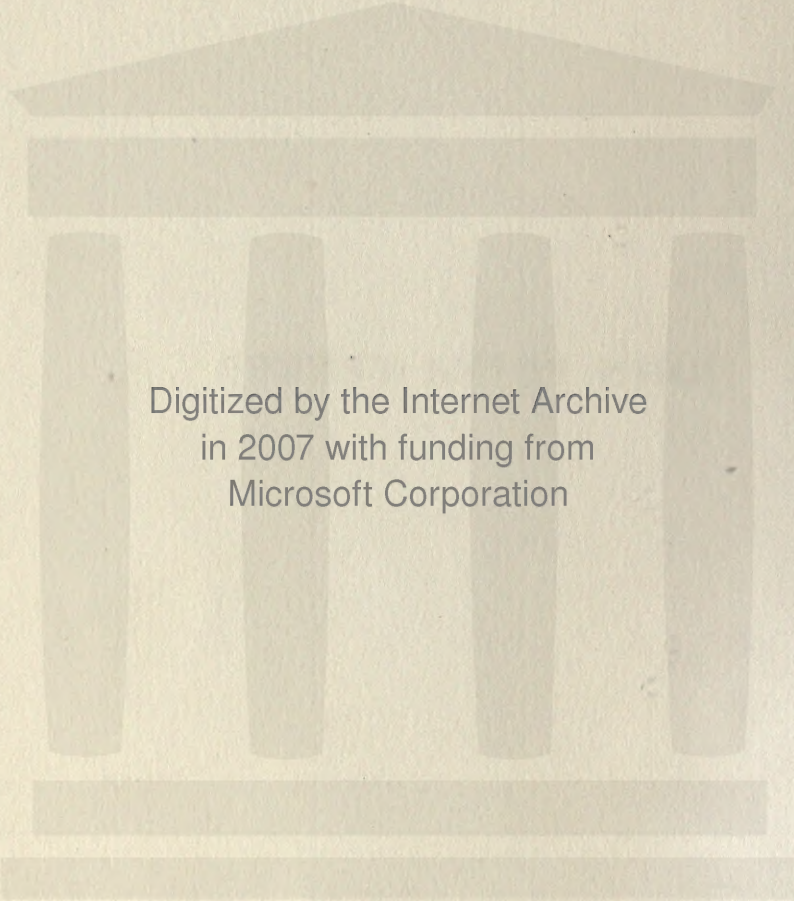
3 1761 06836508 9



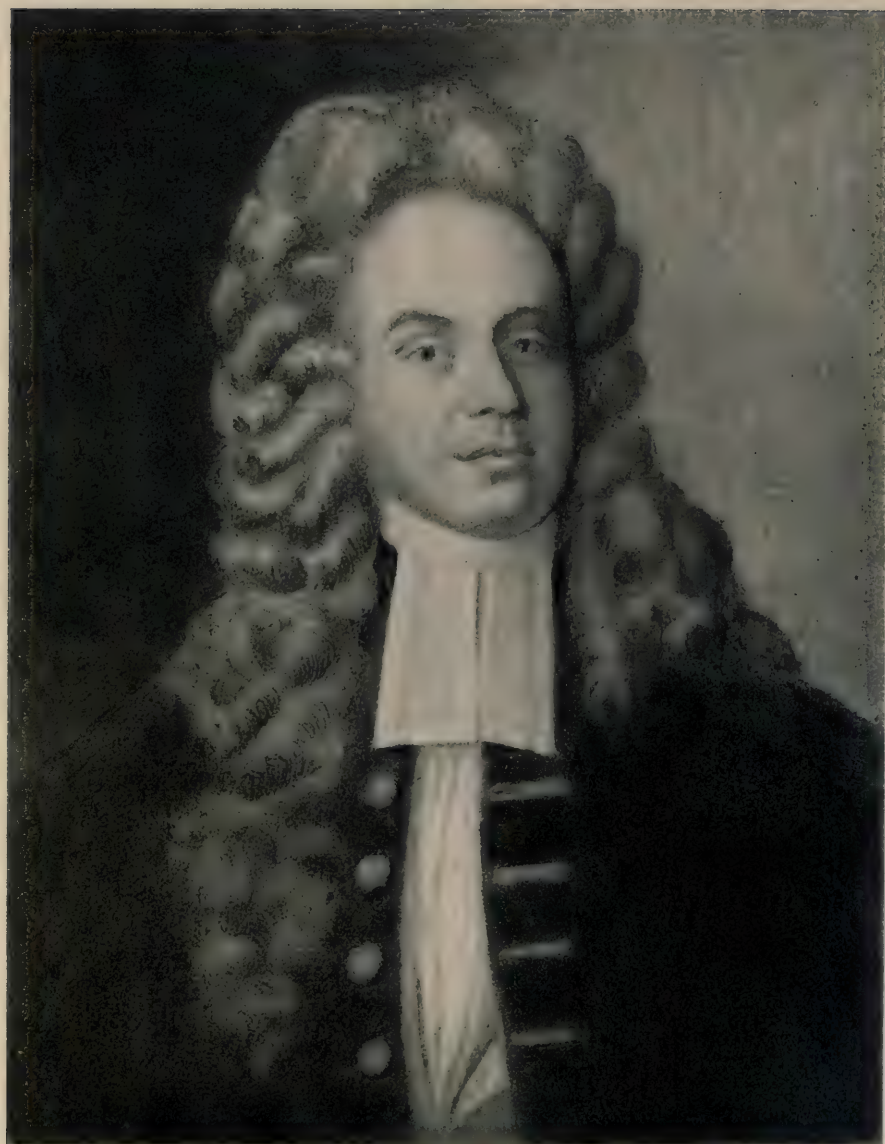


This work is issued in an edition limited to
three hundred and twenty-five copies
on deckle edge paper, and
thirty-five copies
on Japan
paper

JOHN PETER ZENGER



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation





John Peter Zenger

His Press, His Trial

AND

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF ZENGER
IMPRINTS

BY

LIVINGSTON RUTHERFURD

ALSO

*A Reprint of the First
Edition of the Trial*



26.52
24 11 31

NEW YORK
DODD, MEAD & COMPANY

MCMIV
ANDREW HAMILTON



ANDREW HAMILTON



John Peter Zenger

His Press, His Trial

AND

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF ZENGER
IMPRINTS

BY

LIVINGSTON RUTHERFURD

ALSO

*A Reprint of the First
Edition of the Trial*



261513
—
24.11.31

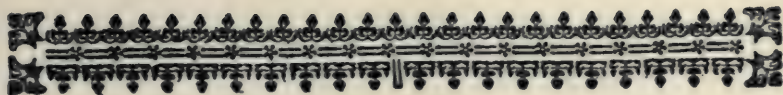
NEW YORK
DODD, MEAD & COMPANY
M C M I V

Copyright, 1904, by
DODD, MEAD & COMPANY

TO
C. S. F. S.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

The Publishers make grateful acknowledgment to the New York Public Library for permission to copy the portraits of Rip Van Dam and Lewis Morris and to make use of its valuable collection of Zenger imprints; to the Pennsylvania Historical Society for permission to copy the portrait of Andrew Hamilton, reproduced as frontispiece; and to other persons and public libraries for their assistance in the preparation of the bibliography of the issues of the Zenger Press



PREFACE



WHILE the events herein related are, perhaps, not as generally known as they should be, nevertheless, constituting as they do the earliest warning of the coming Revolution, they are of interest and importance in the study of the development of the Nation.

The editor wishes to state that he is under great obligations to the late Paul Leicester Ford for the loan of Charles R. Hildeburn's notes, which form the basis of the Bibliography of the different Zenger presses, and to Miss Robinson, of the American Anti-quarian Society; Mr. Eames, of the New York Public Library, and Mr. Kelby, of the New York Historical Society.

The following abbreviations have been used in the Bibliography :

B.M. British Museum.

PREFACE

B.P.L. Boston Public Library.

C.E.N. Charles Eliot Norton, Cambridge, Mass.

C.H.S. Connecticut Historical Society.

E.D.C. E. Dwight Church, New York.

H.S.P. Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

L. New York Public Library, Lenox Collection.

L.C.P. Library Company of Philadelphia.

H.U. Harvard University.

N.J.H.S. New Jersey Historical Society.

N.J.S.L. New Jersey State Library.

N.Y.H.S. New York Historical Society.

N.Y.S.L. New York State Library.

W.N. William Nelson, Paterson, N. J.

Ed. Editor.

No effort has been made to locate all known copies.



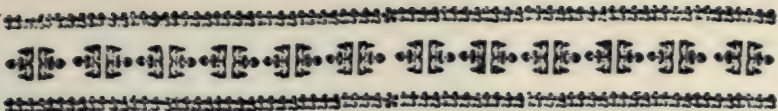


TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

PAGE

Political Conditions. Arrival of Cosby, His Character. Litigation with Rip Van Dam. Erection of the Court of Exchequer. The Removal of Lewis Morris from the Bench. Partisanship of DeLancey and Philipse. Termination of Van Dam's Case. Complaints against Cosby. His Increasing Unpopularity. Political Parties. . .	I
---	---

CHAPTER II

Extent of the City in 1734. John Peter Zenger. Commencement of the New York Weekly Journal. Contributors. Character of the Articles. DeLancey's first Charge on Libels. The Incident of Harison's Letter. Speeches before the Assembly. City Election. Songs on the Election. DeLancey's Second Charge on Libels. Burning of the Songs. Reward offered by Cosby. Burning of the Journals. Arrest of Zenger. Disbarment of Alexander and Smith. Their Complaint. John Chambers Appointed Counsel for Zenger. Andrew Hamilton Retained for Zenger.	25
--	----

CONTENTS

CHAPTER III

PAGE

The Trial. Names of the Jury. The Alleged Libel- lous Articles. The Trial. The Acquittal. Hamil- ton presented with the Freedom of the City. Zenger's subsequent Career. His Descendants. Effect of the Trial on the Law of Libel and on Popular Government.	60
---	----

CHAPTER IV

Bibliography of the Issues of the Zenger Press, 1725- 1751.	133
--	-----

CHAPTER V

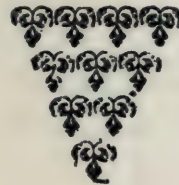
Literal Reprint of the First Edition of the Trial. . .	171
--	-----

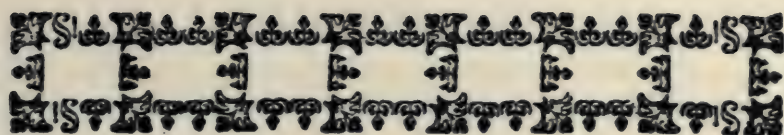
CHAPTER VI

Bibliography of the Trial of John Peter Zenger. . .	247
---	-----

CHAPTER VII

List of Issues of the New York Weekly Journal. .	257
Index	269





ILLUSTRATIONS

[All the initial letters and head- and tail-pieces used in these volumes are reproductions from issues of the Zenger Press.]

	FACING PAGE
I Portrait of Andrew Hamilton	Title
II Portrait of James Alexander	10
III Portrait of Rip Van Dam	16
IV Portrait of Lewis Morris	28
v One of the Songs Ordered to be Burnt . . .	38
VI Proclamations of Governor Cosby	42
VII Proclamations of Governor Cosby	44
VIII Power of Attorney Signed by Zenger . . .	46
IX Order Disbarring James Alexander and Wil- liam Smith	50
x First Page of the <i>N. Y. Weekly Journal</i> , No. VII	64
XI Document Signed by Governor Cosby . . .	86
XII Letter Signed by Rip Van Dam	116
XIII Letter from Hamilton to Alexander	128
XIV Letter from Zenger to Hamilton	132
xv Klagte—Bradford and Zenger, 1725 (Title- page)	136

ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
xvi The Charter of the City of New York—Zenger, 1735 (Title-page)	152
xvii A Brief Narrative of the Case and Tryal of John Peter Zenger, etc., 1736 (First page) .	246 ✓



ACCOUNT OF POLITICAL CONDITIONS,
ZENER'S PRESS AND TRIAL



CHAPTER I

POLITICAL CONDITIONS—GOVERNOR COSBY'S ARRIVAL —HIS INCREASING UNPOPULARITY



AFTER the English occupation of New York, in 1664, the inhabitants of the colony found themselves oppressed by a government that was arbitrary and despotic in its character. Grants of revenue were made generally for the use of the Crown, the revenues were disbursed by the governors, practically as they saw fit, and the people could not compel them to account. The governor was vested with power to convene and dissolve the Assembly at pleasure, and was given an absolute negative on the acts of the Assembly. The fiscal officer was the receiver-general, who was responsible only to his superiors in London. The salaries of royal governors and judges were fixed, and so long as they were promptly received these officials paid but little attention to the needs of the people and the development of the Colony.

The people, through their Assemblies, demanded that this state of affairs be radically changed. They

JOHN PETER ZENGER

asked that revenue grants should be limited to specific purposes only ; that the money levied should be confided to an officer responsible to the legislature ; that the revenue should be granted from year to year, and that the salaries of governors and judges should be dependent annually upon popular contentment. These proposed changes constituted a great invasion of the prerogatives of the Crown, and were long and stubbornly resisted both by the governors and the colonial authorities in London. The people just as stubbornly insisted upon acquiescence in their demands, as they saw in this legislation their only safeguard against the avaricious character of the men appointed to govern the country, and the form of government which they administered.

The contest thus early commenced continued throughout the colonial period, and as the same questions came up for settlement in the other colonies the country gradually became united in its demands, and the spirit of the people grew bolder, until finally the unjust measures of Parliament were more than sufficient to kindle the long smoldering fires of revolt into the blaze of open rebellion.

The period covered by the administration of William Cosby as governor, from 1732 to 1736, was marked by a series of arbitrary acts which nearly produced a revolution, and which developed a hostility of political feeling almost as bitter as any which our generation has experienced. The oppressions culminated in the trial of John Peter Zenger, which was one of the most stirring incidents of colonial days. Its results were of greater magnitude than any

JOHN PETER ZENGER

of the participants could have imagined. It established the freedom of the press in North America, it wrought an important change in the law of libel, and marked the beginning of a new era in popular government. It came about under the following circumstances.

On the death of Governor John Montgomerie on the first day of July, 1731, after an uneventful administration of about three years, Rip Van Dam as senior councillor, according to a well-established custom, succeeded to the office of governor until the arrival of the new appointee. Van Dam was a member of an old Dutch family, and was born in Albany about 1662. He was bred to the sea and made a voyage to Jamaica in 1686. For many years he carried on a shipyard with his partner, James Mills, in the rear of Trinity Church, and was interested in several vessels. In 1690 he was one of the petitioners for relief from the arbitrary measures of Leisler. He was Assistant Alderman from 1693 to 1696, and was commissioned a member of King's Council in 1702 under Governor Cornbury, and held the office for thirty-three years. He was appointed a master in Chancery in 1711, and again in 1720. He married in 1684 Sara Vanderspeigel, and died June 10, 1749. He was the last native of New York of Dutch extraction who presided at Council under English rule, and to his Dutch blood may be attributed the pertinacity which he displayed in his contest with Governor Cosby. Smith, the historian, says, "Van Dam was an eminent merchant of a fair estate, though distinguished more for the integrity

JOHN PETER ZENGER

of his heart than for his capacity to hold the reins of government." He performed the duties of governor for thirteen months, and his administration, though short, was peaceful and popular. At the close of his term warrants were passed by Council giving him the salary and fees of the office received during the period of his incumbency.

William Cosby, the new governor, was the tenth son of Alexander Cosby of Stradbally Hall, Queens County, Ireland. He had been Equerry to the Queen, and was Colonel of the Royal Irish Regiment, and retained his rank when he received his appointment as governor. He arrived in New York on the first day of August, 1732, on His Majesty's Ship, "Seaford." James Alexander had previously written Cadwallader Colden about him, saying :

"Our Doubts about our Governor are now Resolved, Coll. Cosby having kist the King's hand for New York and New Jersey in January Last, and has sent his private Secretary and some other servants to prepare the house and all things for him. The Governor was to Sail the tenth of this month, and proposes to be here in May. He is a man about 45 and gay—has the Earl of Halifax's Sister for his wife, 2 daughters almost women and a son."

Cosby wrote to Van Dam about this time, saying: "I shall be much obliged to you if you give Orders that care be taken of the Garden, and proper things be sow'n in for the Season; and care also be taken of Nutton Island and the Game preserved."

Cosby probably owed his appointment to the influence of the Duke of Newcastle. He had not

JOHN PETER ZENGER

long before been removed from the governorship of the Island of Minorca, where he had made himself intensely unpopular by his appropriation of the revenues, and where he had become involved in serious litigation by his arbitrary confiscation of the property of a Spanish merchant, made prior to a declaration of war between England and Spain. He sold part of the property and retained the proceeds, secreted the papers in the case and denied the injured merchant the right of appeal. He was a man of limited education; he lacked prudence and intelligence, and did not distinguish between power and right. He was avaricious, and his only idea of diplomacy was superior force. His disposition was haughty and pompous, and he was possessed of a violent temper, over which he exercised little or no control.

In colonial days the arrival of a governor was a most important event; he was the direct representative of the King, his influence and authority were all-powerful, and the prosperity of the people was directly dependent upon his policy. We can, therefore, understand the anxiety with which the people awaited Cosby's coming, especially as they had heard rumors of his maladministration at Minorca. Yet he was warmly welcomed. The Boston Weekly News Letter says:

"On Tuesday last his Excellency WILLIAM COSBY, Esq; Governour of this Province, arrived at Sandy Hook in his Majesty's Ship Seaford, Capt. Long, Commander, in seven Weeks from Great Britain, and landed here about 10 o'Clock, in the evening, and was received at the Waterside by several Gentlemen, who attended

JOHN PETER ZENGER

him to the Fort. The next Day between the Hours of 11 & 12 his Excellency walked to the City Hall, (a Company of Halbertiers & a Troop of Horse marching before, and the Gentlemen of this Majesty's Council, the Corporation, and a great number of Gentlemen and Merchants of this City following, the Streets being lin'd on each side with the Militia) where his Commission was published, and then his Excellency returned (attended as before) to the Fort. The Militia then drew up on the Parade and saluted him with three Vollies."

The Assembly met and voted him a salary of fifteen hundred pounds and gave him a gratuity of seven hundred and fifty pounds for his alleged services in procuring the repeal of a sugar bill which was considered detrimental to the interest of the middle colonies.

The affairs of the Colony were peaceful and the people hoped for a quiet administration. But they were soon disappointed. When Cosby was told by Lewis Morris, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, about his present from the Assembly, he became angered at the smallness of the gift and shouted violently, "Damn them, why didn't they add the shillings and pence? Do they think I came here for money? I'll show them."

The Assembly afterwards raised the amount to one thousand pounds. This incident showed the real character of the man, for it seems extremely doubtful whether he contributed in any way to the repeal of the bill, and by the King's instructions he was forbidden to take any presents whatsoever from the Assembly.

Within a short time after his arrival Governor Cosby produced a royal order dated May 31, 1732,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

which gave him one-half of the salary, perquisites and emoluments of the office from the time of his appointment until he arrived in America. He served a copy on Van Dam, who conceived he had a right to retain what he had collected, and at first refused to pay over anything unless compelled by due course of law. It was alleged by Van Dam that the salary and perquisites annexed to such an office passed with the office, and that the person on whom, by law, the burden of the office was laid, was entitled to its benefits. The people considered the order a piece of favoritism in behalf of a royal appointee against a native of the Colony, and their sympathies were immediately aroused in favor of Van Dam.

Later, Van Dam expressed his willingness to comply with the order provided that Cosby would account for what he had received, alleging that Cosby had collected some six thousand pounds more than had come into his hands, and really owed him three thousand pounds. Cosby declined to accept this proposition, and Van Dam retained what he had collected. Cosby then determined to sue, but he was puzzled to know just how to proceed. The matter was one of account and could not be brought in the Supreme Court, as it possessed no equity jurisdiction. He could not sue in Chancery as he himself was chancellor, while a suit at common law would admit of a set-off by Van Dam, and he was afraid lest a jury would render a popular verdict against him. Cosby, therefore, by an ordinance dated December 4, 1732, attempted to give the Judges of the Supreme Court authority to hear causes as Barons of the Ex-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

chequer, and directed Richard Bradley, the Attorney-General, to bring an action there in the King's name, although Cosby was the person beneficially interested in the result. The people had always been most firmly opposed to the erection of a court of Equity without consent in general Assembly, and former assemblies had in 1702, 1708, 1711 and 1727 passed resolutions condemning in the strongest terms the erection of such a court. Therefore, the passing of this ordinance merely to serve the purpose of an avaricious governor, became at once the basis of union for the opposition to Cosby's administration.

The proceedings which followed are interesting not only as leading directly to the trial of Zenger, but from the prominence of the persons connected with them.

Lewis Morris, who was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, was a son of Richard Morris of Morrisania, and one of the most distinguished men of his time. He was born in 1671, and early entered upon an active public career. He represented the Borough of Westchester in the Assembly from 1711 to 1738, or twenty-seven years, a much longer period than any other citizen has ever been returned to that body by his constituents. He was a member of Council from 1721 to 1729, Boundary Commissioner in 1723 and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court from 1715 to 1733, Judge of the Court of Admiralty for nearly fifteen years and Governor of New Jersey from 1738 to 1746. He was a man of great intellectual power, bold and fearless in his manner, and his temper, though hasty, was well con-



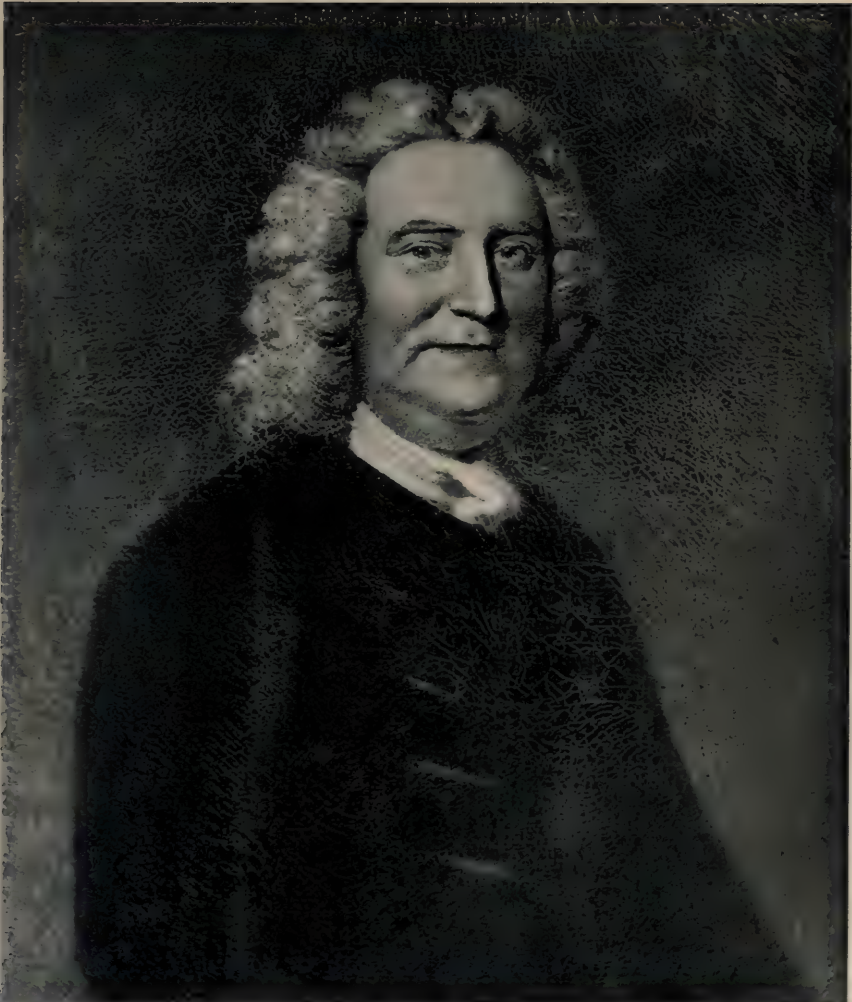
JAMES ALEXANDER

JOHN PETER ZENGER

chequer, and directed Richard Bradley, the Attorney-General, to bring an action there in the King's name, although Cosby was the person beneficially interested in the result. The people had always been most firmly opposed to the creation of a court of Equity without consent in general Assembly, and former assemblies had in 1708, 1709, 1711 and 1727 passed resolutions condemning in the strongest terms the creation of such a court. Therefore, the passing of this ordinance merely to serve the purpose of an tyrannical governor, became at once the basis of union for the opposition to Cosby's administration.

The proceedings which followed are interesting not only as leading directly to the trial of Zenger, but from the prominence of the persons connected with them.

Lewis Morris, who was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, was a son of Richard Morris of Morrisania, and one of the most distinguished men of his time. He was born in 1674, and early entered upon an active public career. He represented the Borough of Westchester in the Assembly from 1711 to 1736, or twenty-seven years, a much longer period than any other citizen has ever been returned to that body by his constituents. He was a member of Council from 1721 to 1724, Boundary Commissioner in 1725 and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court from 1735 to 1737. Judge of the Court of Admiralty for nearly fifteen years and Governor of New Jersey from 1735 to 1740. He was a man of great intellect and fearless in his manner, and his temper, though hasty, was well con-



JOHN PETER ZENGER

trolled. He married, in 1691, Isabella, daughter of James Graham, who was Attorney General and a member of Council. Their many descendants have always been prominent in state and national affairs for their ability and patriotism.

James Delancey, second justice of the Supreme Court, born in 1703, was a son of Etienne DeLancey and Anna Van Cortlandt. He was appointed a member of Council in 1729 on the death of his uncle, John Barbarie, and held office for twenty-four years. He was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court from his appointment in 1733 until his death, Lieutenant Governor in 1753, and Governor in 1755. He was a man of education and ability, and his arbitrary rulings in the Van Dam and Zenger cases can scarcely be reconciled with his subsequent conduct as Governor, except on the score of the most bitter partisanship.

Frederick Philipse, third justice, also held his position from his appointment for the remainder of his life. He was born in Barbadoes and married a daughter of Anthony Brockholst. He died in 1751. He is said to have been a worthy gentleman of plentiful fortune, "though with no pretensions to learning of any kind."

James Alexander, counsel for Van Dam and later for Zenger, was born in Scotland in 1691, and came to New York in 1715, where he began the study of the law. By his industry and application he soon rose to a high place in the profession. He was Attorney General in 1721, and member of Council from 1721 to 1737, and from 1750 to 1756. He

JOHN PETER ZENGER

was elected to the Assembly in 1737, and was a member of Council for New Jersey from 1722 until his death. He was one of the founders of the American Philosophical Society and was prominently connected with every public enterprise of his day. Smith says, "Though no speaker, he was at the head of his profession in sagacity and penetration, and in the application of business no man could surpass him."

He was a man of great depth of mind, and boldly espoused the side of the people in their fight against Cosby. Though he was well known as a man of ability and integrity in both New York and New Jersey, yet Cosby wrote the London Board of Trade urging his removal from Council, saying, "He is very obnoxious to most in the Council as well as to every honest man in both Provinces having the character of a very tricking dishonest man, and therefore very unfit to sit in King's Council."

William Smith, also counsel for Van Dam and Zenger, was born in England in 1697, and it is said that he came to New York in the same ship with Alexander. He too became prominent in the profession of the law as a man of talent and integrity. He was appointed Recorder September 30, 1736, and one of the incorporators of Princeton College in 1746. He was appointed Attorney General in 1751, member of Council from 1753 to 1767, and Justice of the Supreme Court from 1763 to 1769.

Richard Bradley, the Attorney General, was appointed in 1723, and held office until his death in 1752. But he early fell under the displeasure of the Assembly, as they considered "he was in the habit

JOHN PETER ZENGER

of filing informations on his own notion with a view rather to squeeze money from those he prosecuted than from any just cause."

When the action was commenced by the Attorney General, Van Dam was advised by his counsel, Alexander and Smith, to bring suit against Cosby for the half of what Cosby had received over and above the amount collected by Van Dam. But, to his astonishment, the clerk of the court refused to affix a seal to the summons, and Cosby would not answer the declaration. Accordingly, Van Dam was put on his defense in Cosby's action and his counsel, by way of plea, offered the following exceptions to the being and jurisdiction of the court:

"1st. For that (Your Honours being applied to as Justices of the supream Court) the supream Court was erected and established by Ordinance, in the Time of His late Majesty King *George* the first, and in His Name, and that that Ordinance expired by His Death, at least before exhibiting this Bill; and that there has been no Ordinance or other Act or Thing done, in the present King's Time, to re-establish that Court; and therefore no such Court now existing.

2dly. For that His present Majesty, by His Commission to Governour *Montgomerie*, under the great Seal of *Great Britain*, having commanded him to execute all Things in due Manner, according to the Powers granted by that Commission, and the Instructions therewith given; and by the 39th of these Instructions, His Majesty having required the said Governour *Montgomerie* to grant Commissions, with the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Advice of the Council, to Persons fit to be Judges in this Province, as by the Instructions proffered; and yet the said Governour granted Your Honours Commissions, without such Advice; and therefore not pursuant to the Authority aforesaid; And it's put to Your Honours Judgment, Whether, after Knowledge of this Defect, You will take upon You the Power of judging in this Cause?

3dly. For that the Defendant says, Your Honours have not any Authority or Jurisdiction to compel the Defendant to answer upon Oath, touching the Matters in the Bill: And that there is no Prescription, Act of Parliament, nor Act of Assembly, to establish any supream Court, nor to impower any Court or Person to hold Cognizance of Pleas, in a Course of Equity, in or for this Province: And therefore pray Your Honours Opinion, whether the Defendant ought to be compelled to answer you in a Course of Equity."

It was further alleged that it was the business of an equity court to grant relief where it could not be had by common law, and not to deprive the subject of the right to trial by jury; and that the King was not a person interested in the proceeding, having by his order given his interest in the salary and fees to the Governor.

Rule to argue the plea was filed February 1st, 1733, and the argument was set down for April 9th, 1733. Lewis Morris, at the opening of the court, delivered a long and exhaustive opinion against its jurisdiction in equity causes, and then left the bench, declining to have anything further to do with the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

case. The closing sentence of his opinion was as follows:

“And as I take it the giving of a new Jurisdiction in Equity by Letters Patent to an old Court, that never had such Jurisdiction before, or Erecting a new Court of Equity by Letters Patent or Ordinance of the Governor and Council, without Assent of the Legislature, are equally unlawful, and not a sufficient Warrant to justify this Court to proceed in a Course of Equity. And therefore by the Grace of God, I, as chief Justice of this Province, shall not pay any Obedience to them in that Point.”

Cosby was intensely angered by the opinion and wrote Morris a savage letter, impugning his integrity and demanding a copy of what he had said in court. Morris sent him a copy, together with a letter, a part of which reads as follows:

“As to my Integrity, I have given You no Occasion to call it in Question. I have been in this Office almost twenty years, my Hands were never foul'd with a Bribe; nor am I conscious to myself, that Power or Poverty hath been able to induce me to be partial in the Favour of either of them. And as I have no Reason to expect any Favour from you, so am I neither afraid nor ashamed to stand the Test of the strictest inquiry you can make concerning my Conduct. I have served the Public faithfully and honestly, according to the best of my Knowledge; and I dare and do appeale to them for my Justification.”

He was then summarily removed from his office without the advice of Council, although he had served for nearly eighteen years without complaint.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

His opinion was published and ran through two editions. In the following August DeLancey was commissioned Chief Justice and Philipse second Justice. The number of the judges of the Supreme Court was thus arbitrarily reduced from three to two, for Daniel Horsemanden was not appointed third judge until 1737.

DeLancey and Philipse, however, decided that they had jurisdiction to determine matters in equity in a court of Exchequer and proceeded to hear counsel. Yet, although the whole case was set down, they heard argument on the third exception only, and then ordered that the plea in the case be set aside without further argument. At the time of the argument, counsel for Van Dam handed up a further exception to the commission of the judges, "that they were not granted for life nor during good behaviour." The clerk read it, endorsed it and noticed it as filed, when Philipse, without argument, ordered the minute to be blotted out, the endorsement to be razed, the exception to be taken off the file, and handed back to counsel, nor would he allow a bill of exceptions for use on appeal.

On November 30, 1733, Van Dam wrote a letter to Cosby's representative, in which he submitted three articles as a basis for the settlement of their troubles. But it was returned the next day, "it being such a Heap of INTELLIGIBLE (sic) Stuff, as I think very IMPROPER to trouble myself or the Governor with. - - - and doubt not but I shall hear that those will prove your best Friends on the End, who advised you TO MAKE PEACE ON ANY TERMS."



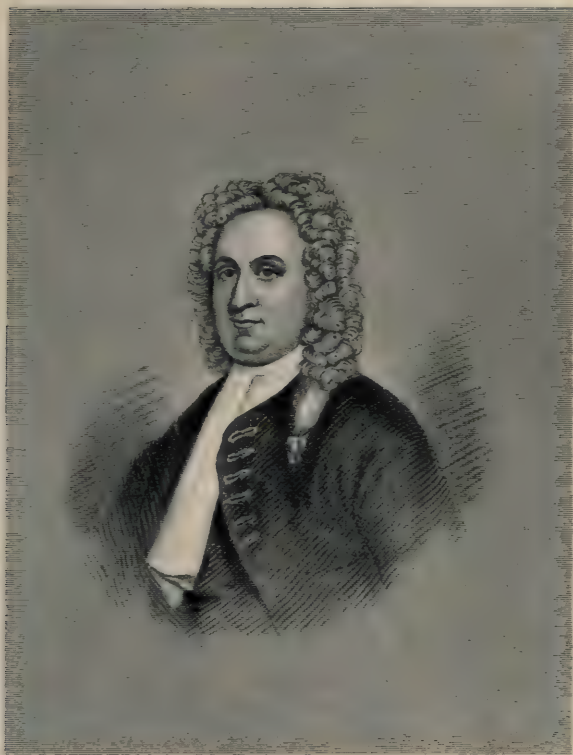
JOHN W. B. B. B.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

His opinion was published and ran through two editions. In the following August DeLancey was commissioned Chief Justice and Philipse second Justice. The number of the judges of the Supreme Court was thus arbitrarily reduced from three to two, for Daniel Horsmanden was not appointed third judge until 1775.

DeLancey and Philipse, however, decided that they had jurisdiction to determine matters in equity in a court of Chancery and proceeded to hear counsel. Yet, although the whole case was set down, they heard argument on the third exception only, and then ordered that the plea as the case be set aside without further argument. At the close of the argument, counsel for Van Dam handed up a further exception to the commission of the judges, "that they were not granted for life nor during good behaviour." The clerk read it, endorsed it and noticed it as filed, when Philipse, without argument, ordered the minute to be blotted out, the endorsement to be raised, the exception to be taken off the file, and handed back to counsel, nor would he allow a bill of exceptions for use on appeal.

On November 30, 1773, Van Dam wrote a letter to Cosby's representative, in which he submitted three articles as a basis for the settlement of their troubles. But it was returned the next day, "it being such a Heap of INTELLIGIBLE (sic) Stuff, as I think very IMPROPER to trouble myself or the Governor with. . . . and doubt not but I shall hear that there will prove your best Friends on the End, who advised you TO MAKE PEACE ON ANY TERMS."



J. H. H. H. H. H.

REY VAN DAM

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Van Dam published his case as it progressed, saying, "As the Wellbeing of the People of this Province, and their Posterity, is much concerned in the Consequences of that Opinion on my Demurrer, I think it my Duty, for their Sakes as well as mine own, to publish it at large, . . . in order that they may, before it is too late, see the Bondage and Slavery, which may possibly follow from it. . . . But as the Press here is so weak-handed and slow, it will be a Work of some Time, before that Argument and Opinion can be printed, which makes me chuse the publishing these short Proceedings first."

He comments on the answer to his letter as follows: "Here the Reader will also see the modern Doctrine of *Keeping in with Governours ON ANY TERMS* wound up to a higher Pitch, *even to make Peace ON ANY TERMS*, and movingly inculcated. The meaning of which Doctrine seems to be this, If Governours have a Mind to any Part or all of your Estate, by all means give it to them; for if you offer to keep it when they demand it, that is not making of Peace on any Terms. This Doctrine I take it to be that of passive Obedience and Non-Resistance, which every Lover of Liberty and the glorious Revolution ought strenuously to oppose."

After the court overruled Van Dam's plea he decided not to appear again until Cosby had answered his declaration. The Attorney-General then took out a commission of rebellion against him and a return was filed stating, "The said Rip Van Dam is not found." This proceeding rendered his estate liable to sequestration. The following affidavits show

JOHN PETER ZENGER

the remarkable way by which the return to the commission was made. They are reproduced as showing the spirit which animated this litigation.

“ William Spinks, *Mariner on Board His Majesty's Ship the Seaford, aged about Twenty six Years, being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, on his Oath doth declare, that on or about the Tenth or Eleventh day of this instant January, one Queen Marsh, formerly belonging to the said Ship, but now he believes out of all Employ, and who lodges at Mr. Hammonds, next Door to the Coffee-house, came to Mrs. Hawkins's, a publick House upon the Dock, where this Deponent and William Fearn lodge, and got into Company with the Deponent and the said William Fearn, and called for Liquor to treat them with, and after some Hours Drinking, he told the Deponent and the said Fearn, that he had a Paper concerning Van Dam, that he would be obliged to them if they would set their Hands to, he said there was no Harm in it, and confirmed it with many Oaths, and that the Captain knew of it, and that it would oblige the Captain as much as the Governour. Then he took out a Parchment, which he never opened to them, but shewed them upon the back of it some Words to this Purpose, the within mentioned is not to be found. And the said Marsh said it was only to put their Names to that after him, and he would sign it first, and swore many Oaths, they would never be called to an Account for it: Whereupon the said Marsh signed his Name under the said Words, and the Deponent and the said Fearn, signed after him. The Deponent says, he has since heard and believes that the above Parchment was a writ against Mr. Van*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Dam to take him ; but the said Marsh did never tell them so at that Time, nor to this Deponent never before, and he believes not to Fearn neither. And this Deponent doth say, that he verily believes the Capt. knew nothing of the said Writ ; for that he has expressed a great Deal of Anger and Resentment at this Deponent and the said Fearn, for signing, as before, and ordered them this Morning to go and declare the Truth, and their concern for the doing thereof ; which this Deponent hereby does : And farther saith not.

William Spinks.

Sworn this 19th Day of January 1733-4. Before - - - - -

William Fearn, Mariner, on Board his Majesty's Ship Seaford, being duely sworn on the holy Evangelists, on his Oath doth declare, that he was present and heard the above William Spinks declare on Oath as before ; and so far as relates to this Deponent of his the said Spinks' Affidavit, is true ; and the rest he believes to be true ; and farther saith not."

William Fearn.

Sworn this 19th Day of January 1733-4. Before - - - - -

In his printed case Van Dam says : " The above Affidavits make it plain what low Means have been taken to bring my Estate into the Hands of a Governour, that he may cut and carve for himself. Here are Men plied with Drink, deceived by Falsehoods and Lies, and their Hands fixt to a Return, *That I am not to be found*, when these Men never stir'd from

JOHN PETER ZENGER

their Seats to seek me. - - - I am always to be found at my own House, and am able and willing to pay my own Debts: - - - I have already shown in Print the Account, upon which I think a very great Balance due to me from the Governour, when even the whole of what is demanded of me is deducted, which shows the unjust Design of this Prosecution, and these last Affidavits evidence the scandalous and base Methods with which it is carried on. - - - My Case published has been called Libelling; for my Part I don't pretend to understand Law, but I am sure it is Truth. And if I am to fall a Sacrifice to arbitrary Power, I have this Comfort left, that I have not deserved it, and hope I may be the last Example in this Province."

Another writ against Van Dam was directed to the sergeant-at-arms returnable on February 7th, but it was not executed. This is the last record in the case which Smith says was never settled, and that the court took cognizance of no equity causes after Van Dam's.

It is easy to understand what a ferment these proceedings caused. Here was a native of the Colony, a man who was rich, influential and popular, who was well known and respected, forced into expensive litigation by a grasping and unscrupulous governor who denied him common justice, who was, in reality, attempting to help himself to the property of a private citizen, and who hesitated at nothing which he thought would aid him in accomplishing his purpose.

The people had a long list of grievances against

JOHN PETER ZENGER

their governor. They had been disgusted from the very first with the form and ceremony he affected when he received their representatives. Then, shortly after his arrival, while making a visit at Albany, he deliberately destroyed a deed to the corporation made by the Mohawk Indians. The deed had been made by the Indians for their protection against the rapid settling of the country, and was not to take effect until the dissolution of their tribe. It was destroyed because Cosby expected to receive certain fees when a new grant was executed.

They had heard, too, that in several instances Cosby had refused to grant lands to settlers unless he was permitted to retain a third for his personal use.

They had seen the Chief Justice of their Supreme Court deposed from his office, because his opinion on a matter of law differed from the wish of the governor, and they rightly inferred that any other official who attempted to stand in his way would be dealt with in the same summary manner.

Another serious complaint against Cosby was that at the assembly election held in Westchester in October, 1733, the Quaker voters were challenged on the ground that they were not freeholders, although they were all men of known estates. The sheriff required them to qualify by the usual oath. This they refused to do, but offered to affirm, as was their right, under the statute. Nevertheless, they were not permitted to affirm, and thirty-eight of them were arbitrarily disfranchised. These tactics were resorted to by Cosby's orders in the hope of defeating Lewis Morris, who was running against

JOHN PETER ZENGER

William Foster, clerk of the Common Pleas, and who, it was said, paid Cosby one hundred pistoles for the appointment.

They knew that only such members of the Council were summoned to the meetings as were favorable to Cosby's designs, and they therefore began asking themselves if such a man as Van Dam could be wronged, how would a poor man fare? What security did the Province offer for a man's person or property? There were people living who could remember Andros, cruel and despotic; Fletcher, avaricious and fanatical; Cornbury, a bankrupt who came to New York to escape from his creditors; Hunter, timid and weak; and now they were cursed with a Cosby, worse in many ways than his predecessors. How long were they to serve as the prey of unprincipled men? Truly their position was indeed perilous, and they were rapidly realizing the truth of Van Dam's words when he said, "We are Tenants at Will to Governors, and exposed to be fleeced by them from Time to Time at their Pleasure."

The practical effect of Cosby's conduct was the division of the people into two political parties, one the court party with Cosby as its leader, with James DeLancey, Frederick Philipse, Richard Bradley and Francis Harison as the principal members. They also had with them George Clarke, a member of Council, who succeeded Cosby as Governor in 1736; Daniel Horsemanden, another member of Council, afterwards Justice of the Supreme Court, and author of the rare "Narrative of the Negro Plot;" Archibald Kennedy, later Earl of Cassillis, and Receiver

JOHN PETER ZENGER

General of the Province for more than forty years; Joseph Murray, John Chambers, and a small following among the citizens at large.

The opposition or popular party had a majority in the Assembly and a large following among the people. The principal men were Lewis Morris, Lewis Morris, Jr., James Alexander, William Smith, Rip Van Dam, Vincent Mathews, Gerardus Stuyvesant, Philip Livingston, third Lord of the Manor, and Cadwallader Colden, who was member of Council for fifty-five years, Surveyor General of the Province, and later Lieutenant Governor. The following bit of gossip was found among the papers of an intimate friend of Colden:

"In '61 on Gov. Monckton's appointment to the Expedition against Martinico he (Colden) took the reins of Government which he held till the end of '65 when Sir H. Moore arrived. On Sir Harry Moore's arrival he retired to a Farm on Long Island, where I took my leave of him in '73. Tho far advanced he still retained all his Faculties and annually a set of his friends went from the City to celebrate his Birth-Day, when he cheerfully took his Bottle till 2 in the Morning."

The following is an extract from a letter written by Philip Livingston to James Alexander, which shows the state of feeling towards Cosby and his party. Alexander had previously written to Livingston complaining of the seizure of his letters.

"If Mr. Van Dam had suffered himself tamely to be devoured certainly another Morcell, as you say, would have followed, no person could expect to have

JOHN PETER ZENGER

escaped. If you and a few more had not opposed the arbitrary proceedings, they had been established to the Ruin of the whole Province. . . . It's very shocking that your letters have been intercepted. There can nothing bad enough be expected or apprehended from such Vile Varlets who are guilty of such Felony."

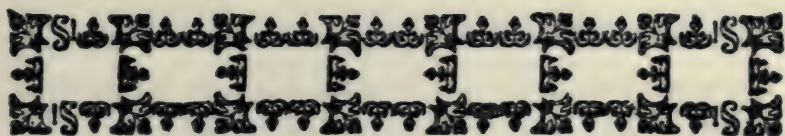
Vincent Mathews, who was a prominent man in Orange County, being at different times County Clerk, Assemblyman and Boundary Commissioner, also wrote as follows to Alexander:

"If the Hand of Providence does not arrest and give us some relief very quickly, I cannot see that any one Man of Honour and Honesty can remain in this Province without falling a Sacrifice to the basest and vilest of Villains."

It is not surprising, therefore, to find a letter from Alexander to a friend in London, describing the situation of the Province in the following language:

"The people of this Province had deservedly gained the character of being as easily governed as any in the King's dominions. They are generally industrious, the greatest number of them Dutch, and seldom trouble their heads with politics, but such people generally are most violent when they apprehend their liberties and properties to be in danger, and indeed we were lately afraid of their breaking out into open violence."





CHAPTER II

EXTENT OF THE CITY IN 1734—THE BEGINNING OF ZENGER'S NEWSPAPER—INCIDENTS LEADING TO THE TRIAL



IN 1734 the City of New York contained about 10,000 inhabitants, of whom fully 1,700 were negro slaves. On the west side of the island, above what is now Cortlandt street, there was only an occasional house to be met with, and the same was true of the east side north of Frankfort street. South of this, however, the town was far from being solidly built up. In 1731 there were only 1,500 houses in the city, and in the same year it is recorded that quail could be killed in the brush east of the present Broadway.

There was but little business carried on, and it was principally in the direction of importing from abroad the supplies necessary for the Colony. The Fort, the Governor's House, the City Hall, and the churches were the principal buildings. Little devotion was paid to the arts and sciences and there were no indications of the controlling power which the city was destined to exert. There was but one newspaper, "The New York Weekly Gazette," the first

JOHN PETER ZENGER

paper published in the Colony, founded by William Bradford in October, 1725. At first it was merely a half sheet of foolscap, but in 1726 and 1727 it was occasionally issued with four pages. It was printed in a crude and rough fashion and its columns were filled principally with foreign news and advertisements, yet small and poor as it was it was amply sufficient for the needs of the public.

As Cosby became day by day more and more unpopular, one can almost see the citizens of New York gathering at their favorite meeting places, the Black Horse Tavern and the market place, and discussing the latest actions of their Governor. It was really the only way they had for ascertaining what was going on, for Bradford was a conservative man, and being public printer his paper was, naturally enough, devoted to upholding Cosby's position.

There was, however, in New York at this time, beside Bradford, a poor German printer, John Peter Zenger by name, who was carrying on a struggling little business. The records of Zenger's life are very meagre and but little is known of him.

He was born in Germany, the name of the place is unknown, in 1697. He was one of a large company of Palatines who were sent to America in 1710 by Queen Anne. With him came his mother Johanna, his sister Anna Catharina, and a brother Johannes. The father of the family died on ship-board. After their arrival in New York the boy John was apprenticed to William Bradford on October 26, 1711, for a term of eight years. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he went to Maryland,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

probably with the expectation of finding better opportunities for practicing his trade, and settled at Chestertown in Kent County. In April, 1720, he petitioned the Maryland Assembly to be allowed to print the session laws. His petition was granted and it was suggested that he be given seven hundred pounds of tobacco for doing the work, but no trace of these session laws can be found, and it is doubtful if he ever printed them. At a later session of the Assembly Zenger applied for naturalization; his bill was the first to pass and it cost him a fee to the Speaker of £1, 10s., and 15s. to the Clerk.

He saw but little chance of success in Maryland and returned to New York, where on September 11, 1722, he married Anna Catharina Maulin, who is said to have been one of the first persons interested in Sunday School work in the city. The records of the Dutch Church state that Zenger was a widower at the time of this marriage, and it is known that his son John was born in 1719, but it is impossible to discover where the first marriage took place or who his first wife was. On September 10, 1723, Zenger was made a freeman of the city, having been naturalized July 6 of the same year.

In 1725 he formed a partnership with Bradford, but it was of short duration, and there is but one book extant bearing the imprint of their joint names.

In 1726 Zenger started in business for himself. His shop was on Smith street, which was that portion of the present William street lying between Maiden Lane and Pearl. In May, 1734, he moved to Broad street near the Long Bridge. He printed

JOHN PETER ZENGER

a few political tracts and a number of unimportant books, principally theological in character and written in Dutch. In 1730 he brought out "Vanema's Arithmetica," which was the first arithmetic printed in the Colony.

After Cosby's erection of the Court of Exchequer and his removal of Morris, the popular party determined that the people of the Colony should see him in his true character. For this purpose it was necessary that they should have a newspaper. Accordingly they selected Zenger for their printer and probably aided him financially in starting the "New York Weekly Journal, containing the freshest Advices, Foreign and Domestic," the first number of which appeared November 5, 1733.

The idea of the popular party was, that a printed account of Cosby's actions would arouse such a storm of indignation that he would surely be recalled. The following extracts are from letters written about this time to former Governor Robert Hunter by James Alexander:

"Our Governor who came here but last year has long ago given more Distaste to the People than I verily believe any Governor that ever this Province had during his whole government. . . . Nothing does give a greater lustre to your and Mr. Burnet's administrations than the being succeeded by such a man."

"Inclosed is the first of a newspaper designed to be continued Weekly and chiefly to expose him and those ridiculous flatteries with which Mr. Harison loads our other Newspaper which our Governor claims and has the privilege of suffering



Lewis Morris



JOHN PETER ZENGER

a few political tracts and a number of unimportant books, principally theological in character and written in Dutch. In 1735 he brought out "Vanema's Arithmetica," which was the first arithmetic printed in the Colony.

After Cosby's removal of the Court of Exchequer and his removal of Morris, the popular party determined that the people of the Colony should see him in his true character. For this purpose it was necessary that they should have a newspaper. Accordingly they selected Zenger for their printer and probably aided him financially in starting the "New York Weekly Journal, containing the freshest Advices, Foreign and Domestic," the first number of which appeared November 5, 1771.

The idea of the popular party was, that a printed account of Cosby's actions would arouse such a storm of indignation that he would rarely be recalled. The following extracts are from letters written about this time to former Governor Robert Hunter by James Alexander:

"Our Governor who came here but last year has long ago given more Distress to the People than I verily believe any Governor that ever this Province had during his whole government. . . . Nothing does give a greater lustre to your and Mr. Burnet's administrations than the being succeeded by such a man."

"Inclosed is the first of a newspaper designed to be continued Weekly and chiefly to expose him and those ridiculous flatteries with which Mr. Harrison loads our other Newspaper which our Governor claims and has the privilege of suffering



Engraved by Charles East from an original sketch by John W. F. in the possession of Mr. W. A. Woodhouse

Lewis Morris



JOHN PETER ZENGER

nothing to be in but what he and Mr. Harison approve of."

A censorship of the press had been established by the commission and instructions issued to Governor Bellomont in 1697 as follows :

"For as much as great inconveniences may arise by the liberty of printing within the province of New York, you are to provide all necessary orders that no person keep any press for printing, nor that any book, pamphlet or other matter whatsoever be printed without your especial leave and consent first obtained."

But it does not seem to have been continued in the commissions of subsequent governors, or Cosby would certainly have taken this means of suppressing the new paper.

Lewis Morris, Lewis Morris, Jr., James Alexander, William Smith and Cadwallader Colden were the principal contributors to the columns of the new paper. Indeed, they wrote practically everything but the news notices. Alexander seems to have been editor in chief and to have passed on most of the contributions prior to their publication, as many manuscript articles designed for the "Journal" are found among his papers. Zenger was poorly educated, and he possessed little experience or skill in his trade. His business ventures up to this time had been failures and, with a large family to support, he was very poor. It seems certain that he went into the newspaper scheme from a commercial point of view only, and without any adequate idea of the results which were to be accomplished.

JOHN PETER ZENGER


The "Journal" was a folio in size, with four pages. The press work was better than that of the "Gazette," but there were many grammatical errors, Zenger's knowledge of English being very limited. The paper sold for three shillings per quarter, and advertisements cost three shillings for the first insertion and one shilling for each insertion thereafter.

The "Journal" immediately proved to be a very popular paper, and some of the earlier numbers ran through as many as three editions. Supplements, which up to that time had only been used on rare occasions for governor's addresses and fiscal statements, became common. The articles were written with spirit and cleverness, and they were eagerly read.

In the second number there appeared an article on the liberty of the press, which was used as the text of many others. The articles were filled with direct allusions to Cosby and his conduct. For instance, in number four there is an article on civil government and its obligations, with the following: "A supream Magistrate may be conceived to injure his Subjects, if in his Dealings with them, he treats them either not as Subjects, or not as Men. The Duty of a supream Magistrate respects either the whole People, or particular Persons; and thus much he owes to the whole People, that he procures the Good and Safety of the Community, according as Laws direct and prescribe. Therefore he injures the whole People, if he evades or suffer these LAWS to be evaded to their hurt."

JOHN PETER ZENGER

In the same number appeared the following advertisement:

"A Large Spaneil, of about Five Foot Five Inches High, has lately stray'd from his Kennel with his Mouth full of fulsom Panegericks and in his Ramble dropt them in the NEW-YORK-GAZETTE; when a Puppy he was mark'd thus , and a Cross in his Forehead, but the Mark being worn out, he has taken upon him in a heathenish Manner to abuse Mankind, by imposing a great many gross Falsehoods upon them. Whoever will strip the said Panegericks of all their Fulsomness and send the Beast back to his Kennel, shall have the Thanks of all honest Men, and all reasonable Charges."

This is directed at Francis Harison, who, as an ardent adherent of Cosby, wrote many articles to the "Gazette" supporting his actions.

In number five there is an article on "Trial by Jury," with an allusion to Cosby's depriving Van Dam of a jury trial in their disputes. A quotation from it is as follows:

"Deservedly therefore is this Tryal by Juries, ranked amongst the choicest of our fundamental Laws, which whosoever shall go about openly to suppress, or craftily to undermine, does ipso facto, **ATTACK THE GOVERNMENT, AND BRING IN AN ARBITRARY POWER, AND IS AN ENEMY AND TRAYTOR TO HIS COUNTRY.**"

In number eight is an article by Lewis Morris, purporting to be an interview with a magician, in which he says that from the initial letter of the sur-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

name of a Governor, one might form a judgment as to his character and conduct. "Provinces have also their *Cabala* Letters, and *York* and *Jersey* seem pretty much under the same Influence, the *H's* and *C's* pertain to them. The *H* seems to be a fortunate Letter, witness *Hamilton*, *Hurley*, and *Hunter*, Men of amiable Characters. On the contrary *C* has always proved unhappy, either to the Government, or to themselves, or both: He instanced *Campbell* and *Cartaret* in *Jersey*, and *Coot* and *Cornbury* in *New-York*."

Then follows an account of *Cornbury's* administration, and a parallel is drawn between it and *Cosby's* by implication, and the article concludes with, "What has once been may be again."

In number nine we learn that, "*The Spaniel strayed away is of his own Accord returned to his Kennel, from whence he begs Leave to assure the Public, that all those fulsome Panegirics were dropt in the New York Gazette by the express Orders of His Master. That for the gross Falsehoods he is charged with imposing upon Mankind, he is willing to undergo any Punishment the People will impose on him, if they can make full Proof in any Court of Record that any one Individual Person in this Province (that knew him) believed any of them.*"

In number ten the articles begin to take the form of letters apparently written by the subscribers, and replies were made to the articles in the "Gazette." It can readily be seen that the new paper and the radical tone of its articles created great excitement, as nothing like it had before appeared in the Province. Both parties read it, and everybody

JOHN PETER ZENGER

wondered what the next number would disclose. About this time Van Dam's case, which was printed in sections, was brought out, and for a while Zenger probably had more work than he could attend to. In fact Zenger says in number twelve in a card to his patrons, "*I must acknowledge my Obligations to you to be such, that you do so plentifully supply me, that tho for some Weeks past I have used my smallest Letter, and to put as much into a Paper as was in my Power, yet I have now Supplies sufficient to fill above seven weekly Papers more. . . . I have thought of publishing a Thursdays Journal weekly for the next Quarter.*"

At the opening of court on January 15, 1734, Justice DeLancey, referring to Van Dam's case, charged the grand jury on libels, saying, "You must have observed, that of late there have been served Papers printed, with a Design and a Tendency to alienate the Affections of His Majesty's Subjects of this Province from the Persons whom His Majesty had thought it fitting to set over them ; and in particular, some Men with the utmost Virulency have endeavored to asperse his Excellency and vilify his Administration; they have spread abroad many seditious Libels, in order to lessen in the People's Minds the Regard which is due to a Person in his High Station. . . . The Authors are not certainly known, and yet it is an easy Matter to guess who they are, that by making Use of Mr. *Van Dam's* Name, have gain'd some credit among the common People, which they were not wont to have, and never thought to have deserved."

He concluded by saying, "I know most of you

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Personally, and I make no doubt but that you will discharge your Duty." The charge covered six folio pages, but the grand jury returned no indictments.

This was followed by a pamphlet entitled, "Some Observations on the Charge delivered to the Grand Jury by the Honourable James DeLancey," written by Lewis Morris, in which the new Chief Justice was severely criticised for his application of the law.

The court party then found themselves in a quandary: the case against Van Dam had been dropped on account of the rising indignation of the people. But now they were stung by the attacks of the "Journal," which were sharper than ever since the failure of the Grand Jury to indict, though ordered to do so by the Chief Justice in the plainest language possible. They were sullen and revengeful, and denounced Alexander and Morris at every opportunity, as they were the head and front of the movement against Cosby.

Cosby again complained to the London Board of Trade, saying:

"Cabals were form'd against the Government and a meeting of their factious men is still held several nights in a week at a private lodging which I have discover'd Alexander always present and Morris."

The Governor's wife had been heard to say that her highest wish for Alexander and Smith was to see them strung up on the gallows at the gate of the Fort. Accordingly, their next step was a more desperate one.

On the evening of Friday, February 1, 1734, as some of James Alexander's friends, Mr. and Mrs. John

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Hamilton and Mrs. Ann DePeyster, were leaving his house, they picked up a letter outside the door directed to Mrs. Alexander. On being read, it proved to be an anonymous demand for money coupled with a threat to destroy the members of the family in case of a refusal. James Alexander at once recognized the address as being similar to the handwriting of Francis Harison. William Smith and Colonel Lutting, the Mayor, also recognized the writing as similar to Harison's. Alexander was summoned to attend before a committee of the Council appointed to investigate the matter, but declined to appear, since Harison was one of the committee. The matter was brought to the attention of the grand jury. After deliberation they declared that there was a similarity of hands, refusing to say to whose, and asked the Governor to offer a reward for the discovery of the writer. The Governor accordingly offered a reward of fifty pounds for the discovery of the author of the letter and fifty pounds to any accomplice who would come forward and make known the truth of the matter.

From a letter written soon after this time by James Alexander to Lewis Morris, we get his idea of the motive for the anonymous letter. He says: "By comparing the 'Spectator' in Bradford's 'Gazette' of Jan. 28, the Monday before Friday the First of February when the incendiary Letter was found in my Entry, in which it's advanced that the taking away the good name of another was to be punished by Death; that a good name is equal in value to Life itself, the words good name being several times in Italicks

JOHN PETER ZENGER

there, and the papers published in the 'Gazette' Feb. 4, which must have been in the press before the incendiary letter was found, in which it's said a good name ought to be maintained by the Sacrifice of Life, and the next article in that paper concluding, 'Cut off the Causes and the Effects will cease.' I say comparing these two Gazettes with the Report of the Council and Harison's Address, in which a good name is spoke of in the same way, they give not a small Light into the plot and design of the incendiary Letter and of the author or authors of it. For how could they expect, as the handwriting of the Letter was not much disguised, but that I should have proclaimed to all the author of it. As I did not, they were in their Committee in Harison's presence to oblige me to say it. And then according to the papers in these two Gazettes, he was justified in destroying me at once, and a pety jury could have been found to have brought it in manslaughter from the heat of blood a man must be put into by hearing himself charged with such a villany. His motives to this murder are obvious for he found himself so pushed in Truesdell's two cases that there was no averting his disgrace but by mine or Smith's destruction, and possibly they expected the Murder of me would cause all the rest of us to fly to save our Lives. You or Mr. Paris have those Gazettes which if You'll view with these Hints I believe this matter will appear plainer to you than I can point it out. There's a great satisfaction that he has left this Country but a Dread that he may assassinate You, or have some ruffians do it, and You cannot be too much

JOHN PETER ZENGER

upon Your guard against so execrable a villain and his plots."

It is needless to say that the rewards offered by the Governor were never claimed. Harison afterwards died in great poverty in London.

In the meantime there had been a great outcry against the new court, many petitions complaining of it had been presented to the Assembly together with Van Dam's printed case. Finally the Assembly decided to hear counsel, and on June 7, 1734, William Smith delivered a long opinion against the jurisdiction of the court. He was followed on the twelfth by Joseph Murray, who spoke in favor of its procedure, but the Assembly seem to have taken no action in the matter.

Smith's speech before the Assembly won so much support for the popular party that the Governor, seeing the danger of the situation, invited persons of inferior station to the Fort and dined them at his table, many of whom signed an address applauding the mildness and merit of his administration. This sudden change of front on the part of Cosby, who had previously been very pompous in his bearing towards the citizens, is thus commented on in a letter to the "Journal":

"Mr. ZENGER: I Am a poor Man and have been Tenant to several Landlords since I came into this Country, I have Paid my Rents to all of them tho' some Times not on quarter Day, and have been well used by all my Landlords, except the Last, who has given me several gross Affronts, altho I have paid him by far the greatest Part of his Rent and made

JOHN PETER ZENGER

him several handsom Presents. But now of late he grows extremely Civil, I am invited, and (when Business allows me to come) entertained after the elegantest Manner.

I desire you to Publish this for I am at a Loss to know the Reason of this late and extraordinary Civility, is it not to Cajole me to sign a new Lease, or to give him more Rent?"

Among the signers of the address were the Aldermen and Common Councilmen of the city. At the election held on St. Michael's day, 1734, the popular party put up opposition candidates to the signers. A bitter contest ensued, but the new candidates were all elected.

The "Journal" said: "*Simon Johnson* and *Edie Myer* (aldermen in South ward elected by four majority) carried it against the Governour's Interest notwithstanding there voted against them a considerable Merchant who was an Inhabitant of another Ward, and about 15 of the Soldiers of His Majesty's Garrison, besides the Recorder of the City and his Interest. . . . All the Members that are chosen were put up by an Interest opposite to the Governour's except *John More*, (Dock ward 1 maj.) in whose Favour a great many of the City joyned, or he would have lost his Election. All those that were Aldermen and Common-Councilmen before signed the Address to the Governour that is printed in Mr. *Bradford's Gazette* No. 449 except Alderman *Styvesand*, for which Reason he had no Opposition in the new Choice."

In the evening there was great rejoicing over the popular victory; houses were illuminated and speeches

*A Song made upon the Election of
new Magistrates for this City.*

*To the tune of, To you fair Ladies now
on land*

*To you good lads that dare oppose
all lawless power and might,
You are the theme that we have chose,
and to your praise we write:
You dar'd to shew your faces brave
In spite of every abject slave ;
with a fa la la.*

*Your votes you gave for those brave men
who feasting did despise ;
And never prostituted pen
to certify the lies*

*That were drawn up to put in chains,
As well our nymphs as happy swains ;
with a fa la la.*

*And tho' the great ones frown at this,
what need have you to care ?*

*Still let them fret and talk amiss,
you'll shew you boldly dare*

*Stand up to save your Country dear,
In spite of usquebaugh and beer ;
with a fa la la.*

*They beg'd and pray'd for one year more,
but it was all in vain :*

No more wants you'd have, you swore,

By jove you made it plain :

So sent them home to take their rest.

*And here's a health unto the best ;
with a fa la la.*

*A Song made upon the foregoing
Occasion.*

*To the Tune of, Now, now, you Tories
all shall stop.*

*Come on brave lads, let's be true
for Liberty and Law*

*Boldly despise the haughty Knave,
that would keep us in awe.
Let's scorn the tools bought by a fee,
and every cringing fool.
The man who basely bend's a fee,
a vile insipid tool.*

*Our Country's Rights we will defend,
like brave and honest men ;
We voted right and there's an end,
and so we'll do again.
We vote all signers out of place
as men who did amiss.
Who sold us by a false address.
I'm sure we're right in this.*

*Exchequer courts, as void by law,
great grievances we call ;*

*Tho' great men do assert us flawed
in in them ; they shall fall,*

*And be condemn'd by every man
that's fond of liberty.*

*Let them withstand it all they can,
our Laws we will stand by.*

*Tho' pettyfogging knaves deny
us Rights of Englishmen :*

*We'll make the scoundrel cessis fly,
and ne'er return again.*

*Our Judges they would chop and change
for those that serve their turn,*

*And will not surely think it strange
if they for this should mourn.*

*Come fill a bumper, fill it up,
unto our Aldermen ;*

*For common-council fill the cup,
and take it o'er again.*

*While they with us resolves to stand
for liberty and law,*

*We'll drink their healths with bat in hand,
whoraa ! whoraa ! whoraa !*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

were made. The next day a couple of ballads were circulated through the town commemorating the occasion, containing many sarcastic allusions to the Governor and his party. It would be interesting to know who the author of the ballads was, but he has left no trace of his identity.

On October 15, 1734, Chief Justice DeLancey delivered another charge to the Grand Jury for New York county on the subject of Libels. Among other things he said, "I shall conclude with reading a Paragraph or two out of the same Book, concerning Libels; they are arrived to that Height that they call loudly for your Animadversion; it is high Time to put a Stop to them; for at the rate Things are now carried on, when all Order and Government is endeavored to be trampled on; Reflections are cast upon Persons of all Degrees, must not these Things end in Sedition, if not timely prevented? Lenity you have seen will not avail, it becomes you then to enquire after the Offenders, that we may in a due Course of Law be enabled to punish them. If you, Gentlemen, do not interpose, consider whether the ill Consequences that may arise from any Disturbances of the publick Peace, may not in part, lye at your Door?"

He further said, "You must have heard of two *Scandalous Songs* that are handed about, it is your Duty to enquire the Author, Printer and Publisher of them. Sometimes heavy, half-witted Men get a knack of Rhyming, but it is Time to break them of it, when they grow Abusive, Insolent, and Mischievous with it."

JOHN PETER ZENGER

The jury returned a presentment of the songs on the election when the Supreme Court issued the following order :

“ *At a Supreme Court of Judicature held for the Province of New-York, at the City of New-York, Octob. 19, 1734. Present the Honourable James DeLancey, Esq; Chief Justice, the Honourable Frederick Philipse, Esq; second Justice.*

“ THE Grand Jury having yesterday Presented two Scandalous and Seditious Songs or Ballads, lately dispersed about this City, one entitled, *A Song made upon the Election of New Magistrates for this City*; the other entitled, *A Song made on the foregoing Occasion*, both highly defaming the present Administration of His Majesty's Government in this Province, tending greatly to inflame the Minds of His Majesty's good Subjects, and to disturb and destroy that Peace and Tranquility which ought to subsist and be maintained in this Colony and in all other well governed Communities; of which *Virulent, Scandalous and Seditious Songs or Ballads*, they have not been able, on a strict enquiry, to discover either the Author, Printer or Publisher. *It is therefore Ordered by the Court That said Virulent, Scandalous and Seditious Songs or Ballads be burnt before the City-Hall, sitting the Court, by the hands of the common Hangman, or Whipper, on Monday, the 21st of this Instant, at 12 o'Clock, and that the High-Sheriff of this City and County do take Order accordingly.*”

The fact that out of the nineteen members of

JOHN PETER ZENGER

this grand jury five had served on the first one, was probably the reason they returned no indictment. This method of procedure, having thus been found to be barren in results, on October 17th, the Council sent a message to the Assembly, saying that they had several of Zenger's Weekly Journals laid before them and other scurrilous papers tending to alienate the affections of the people of the Province from His Majesty's Government, and asked for a conference with a committee from the Assembly to examine into said papers and their authors. A committee was appointed and the concurrence of the Assembly was asked for in the following :

“That Zenger's Papers No. 7, 47, 48, 49 which were read, and which we now deliver, be burnt by the hands of the common Hangman, as containing in them many Things derogatory of the Dignity of His Majesty's Government, reflecting upon the Legislature, upon the most considerable Persons, in the most Distinguished Stations in the Province, and tending to raise Seditions and Tumults among the People thereof. That you concur with us in Addressing the Governour to issue His Proclamation, with a Promise of Reward for the Discovery of the Authors or Writers of these Seditious Libels. That you concur with us in an Order for Prosecuting the Printer thereof. That you concur with us in an Order to the Magistrates, to exert themselves in the Execution of their Offices, in order to preserve the public Peace of the Province.”

On October 22, the House took the matter into consideration and after several debates it was “OR-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

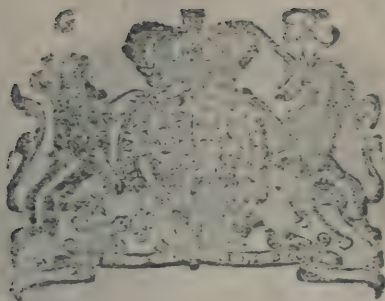
DERED THAT THE SAID PAPERS AND REQUEST LYE ON THE TABLE."

On November 2, the papers and request were returned to Council, and on the fifth the Sheriff delivered the following order of Council to the court of Quarter Sessions directed "To *Robert Lurting, Esq*; Mayor of the City of *New-York*, and the Rest of the Magistrates for said City and County."

"Whereas by an Order of this Board, of this Day, some of John Peter Zenger's Journals, entitled, The New-York weekly Journal containing the freshest Advices, foreign and domestick, No. 7, 47, 48, 49, were ordered to be burnt by the Hands of the common Hangman, or Whipper, near the Pillory in this City, on Wednesday, the 6th Instant, between the Hours of Eleven and Twelve in the Forenoon, as containing in them many Things tending to Sedition and Faction, to bring His Majesty's Government into Contempt, and to disturb the Peace thereof, and containing in them likewise, not only Reflections upon His Excellency the Governour in particular, the Legislature in general, but also upon the most considerable Persons in the most distinguished Stations in the Province. It is therefore ordered, That the Mayor, and Magistrates of this City, do attend at the Burning of the several Papers or Journals aforesaid, Numbered as above mentioned."

Upon reading the order, the court forbade its entry in the records at that time, and some of the members declared that if it was entered they would at the same time enter their protest against it.

On the sixth of November Governor Cosby issued two proclamations, one offering a reward of



By his Excellency

*William Cosby, Captain General and Governour in Chief
of the Provinces of New-York, New-Jersey, and Territories thereon
depending in America, Vice-Admiral of the same, and Colonel in His Majesty's
Army.*

A P R O C L A M A T I O N.

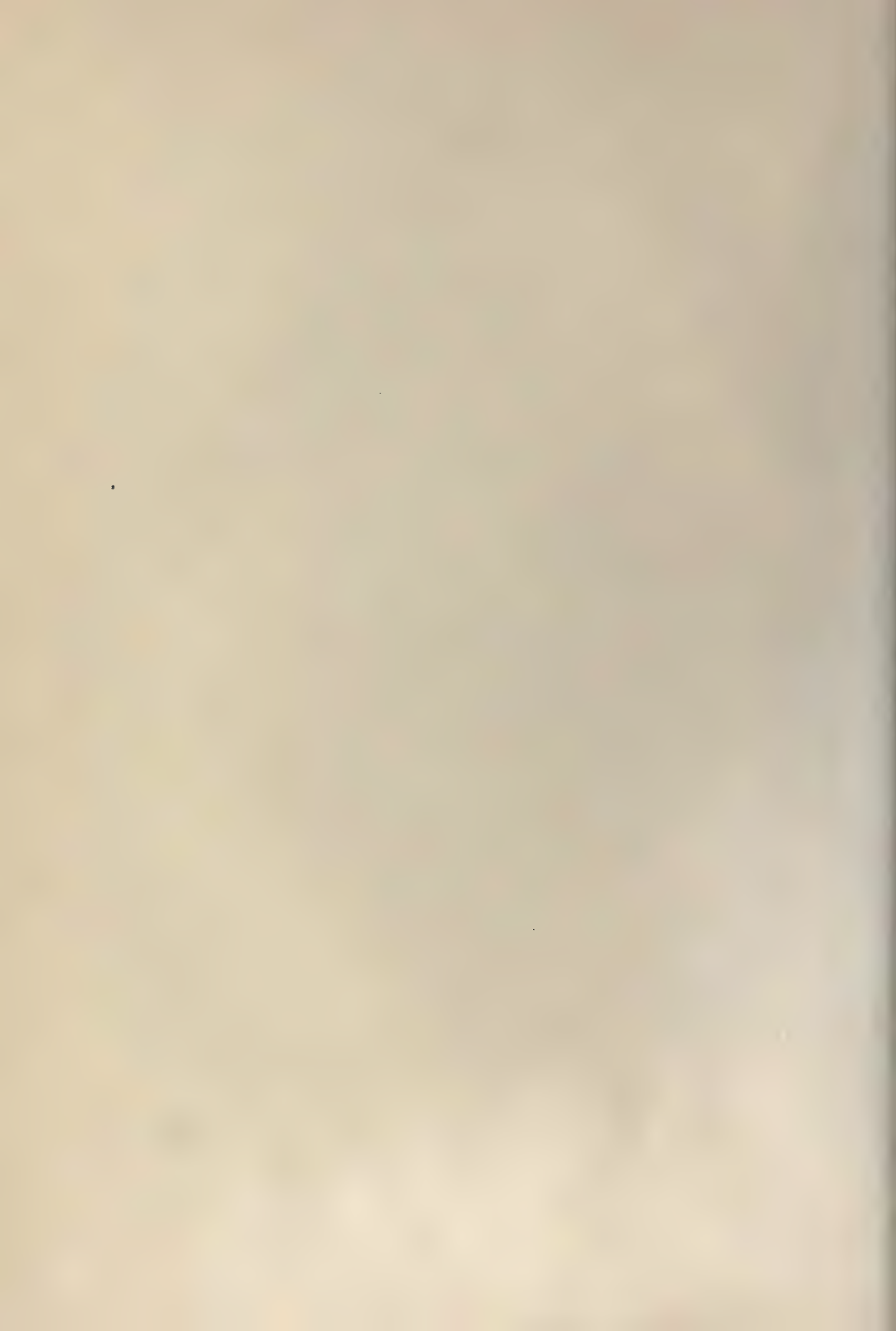
W Hereas Ill-minded and Disaffected Persons have lately dispersed in the City of *New-York*, and divers other Places, several Scandalous and Seditious Libels, but more particularly two Printed Scandalous Songs or Ballads, highly defaming the Administration of His Majesty's Government in this Province, tending greatly to inflame the Minds of His Majesty's good Subjects, and to disturb the Publick Peace. *And Whereas* the Grand Jury for the City and County of *New-York* did lately, by their Address to me, complain of these Pernicious Practices, and request me to issue a Proclamation for the Discovery of the Offenders, that they might, by Law, receive a Punishment adequate to their Guilt and Crime. *I Have* therefore thought fit, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby Promising *Twenty Pounds* as a Reward, to such Person or Persons who shall discover the Author or Authors of the two Scandalous Songs or Ballads aforesaid, to be paid to the Person or Persons discovering the same, as soon as such Author or Authors shall be Convicted of having been the Author or Authors thereof.

*GIVEN under My Hand and Seal at Fort-George in New-York this Sixth Day
of November, in the Eighth year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord GEORGE
the Second, by the Grace of GOD of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, KING,
Defender of the Faith, &c. and in the year of Our LORD, 1734.*

*By his Excellency's Command,
Fred. Morris, D. Cl. Cont.*

W. COSBY.

G O D Save the K I N G.



JOHN PETER ZENGER

fifty pounds for the conviction of the author of the articles in the "Journal;" the other offering a reward of twelve pounds for the conviction of the author of the scandalous songs.

On the same day the sheriff, John Symes, moved the court for compliance with the order, when one of the Aldermen read the following protest, which was approved by all the Aldermen, either expressly or by their not objecting to it:

"And whereas this Court conceives, they are only to be commanded by the King's Mandatory Writs, authorized by Law, to which they conceive they have the Right of shewing Cause why they don't obey them, if they believe them improper to be obey'd, or by ORDERS, which have some known Laws to authorize them; and whereas this Court conceives, THIS ORDER to be no Mandatory Writ warranted by Law, nor knows of no Law that authorized the making of the Order aforesaid; So they think themselves under no Obligation to obey it: Which Obedience, they think, would be in them, an opening a Door for arbitrary Commands, which, when once opened, they know not what Dangerous Consequences may attend it. Wherefore this Court conceives it self bound in Duty, (for the Preservation of the Rights of this Corporation, and as much as they can, the Liberty of the Press, and the People of the Province, since an Assembly of the Province, and several Grand Juries, have refused to meddle with the Papers, when applied to by the Council) *to protest against the ORDER aforesaid and to forbid all the Members of this Corporation, to pay any Obedience to*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

it, until it be shown to this Court, that the same is Authorized by some known Law, which they neither know nor believe that it is."

On reading the protest Francis Harison, the Recorder, who was one of the Council present at the making of the order, was called on to show by what authority the order was made. He cited in its support the case of Dr. Sacheverel's sermon, which was ordered burnt by the hangman, and said the Mayor and Aldermen of London were ordered to attend. To this one of the Aldermen replied that the cases were not parallel, that Sacheverel and his sermon had been impeached by the House of Commons and prosecuted before the House of Lords, which had cognizance of such affairs, and that he had a fair hearing for his defense; and after such hearing he and his sermon had been justly and legally condemned; that the judgment did not direct the Aldermen but only the Mayor and Sheriffs of London and Middlesex, to be present at the burning, and that the order on the judgment did not include the Mayor.

It was further said that if the Recorder could show that the Council had the same authority as the House of Lords in the matter and that the papers had been legally condemned the case of Sacheverel would be in point. And he was asked to produce his authorities warranting this order, to which he made reply, that "he did not carry his Books about with him." It was suggested that he could send a constable for them. He then arose and cited the case of Bishop Burnet's Pastoral Letter which was

JOHN PETER ZENGER

ordered burnt by the High Bailiff of Westminster, "upon which he abruptly went away, without waiting for an Answer or promising to bring his Books, and did not return sitting the Court."

It was then moved that the protest be entered, but this was objected to on the ground that the order would then have to be entered and that "it was not fit to take any Notice of IT," and the court then agreed no entry should be made of either. The sheriff then asked that the court would direct their Whipper to perform the order, but they replied that as he was the officer of the Corporation they would give no such order.

Zenger says: "Soon after which the Court adjourned, and did not attend the Burning of the Papers. Afterwards about Noon, the Sheriff after reading the Numbers of the several Papers which were ordered to be burnt, delivered them into the Hands of his own Negroe, and ordered him to put them into the Fire, which he did, at which Mr. Recorder, *Jeremiah Dunbar*, Esq; and several of the Officers of the Garrison attended."

On Sunday, November 17th, Zenger was arrested under the following warrant of the Council:

"It is ordered that the Sheriff for the City of *New-York*, do forthwith take and apprehend *John Peter Zenger*, for printing and publishing several Seditious Libels dispersed throughout his Journals or News Papers, entitled, *The New-York Weekly Journal, containing the freshest Advices, foreign and domestick*; as having in them many Things, tending to raise

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Factions and Tumults, among the People of this Province, inflaming their Minds with Contempt of His Majesty's Government, and greatly disturbing the Peace thereof, and upon his taking the said *John Peter Zenger*, to commit him to the Prison or common Goal of said City and County.

Fred. Morris, *D. Cl. Con.*"

The issuing of this warrant by the Council was an extraordinary proceeding. In the first place, it was extremely doubtful if the Council had power to issue such process, especially as with the Governor they constituted a court for the correction of errors and appeals. And in the second place, the warrant by its terms was merely the expression of the opinion of the Council, supported by no evidence, and with no opportunity offered to the accused to defend himself.

Zenger was for several days denied the use of pen, ink and paper, and liberty of speech with any person. The Monday after his arrest the "Journal" did not appear, and in the next number he issued the following notice:

"To all my Subscribers and Benefactors who take my weekly Journall. Gentlemen, Ladies and Others;

"AS you last week were Disappointed of my Journall, I think it Incumbent upon me, to publish my Apoligy which is this. On the Lords Day, the Seventeenth of this Instant I was Arrested, taken and Imprisoned in the common Goal of this City, by Virtue of a Warrant from the Governour, and the Honorable Francis Harrison, Esq; and others in Council of which (God willing) Yo'l have a Coppy whereupon I was

Wm. Alexander & John E. Williams Smith.

I, John Peter Zenger do hereby authorize and
Declar you or either of you to be my Attorney
or Attorneys in all Actions (whatsoever
that and or shall be brought against me)
in any Courts within this Province of New York
Witness my hand this 18th day of July

John Peter Zenger

FACSIMILE OF ZENGER'S POWER-OF-ATTORNEY TO JAMES ALEXANDER AND WILLIAM SMITH, TO ACT AS HIS ATTORNEYS.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

put under such Restraint that I had not the Liberty of Pen, Ink, or Paper, or to see, or speak with People, till upon my Complaint to the Honourable the Chief Justice, at my appearing before him upon my *Habias Corpus* on the *Wednesday* following. Who discountenanced that Proceeding, and therefore I have had since that time the Liberty of Speaking through the Hole of the Door, to my Wife and Servants by which I doubt not yo'l think me sufficiently Excused for not sending my last weeks *Journall*, and I hope for the future by the Liberty of Speaking to my servants thro' the Hole of the Door of the Prison, to entertain you with my weakly *Journall* as formerly. *And am your obliged Humble Servant.*"

A habeas corpus was procured by his counsel returnable on the 20th, when it was insisted that the prisoner should be admitted to reasonable bail. Zenger made affidavit that he was not worth forty pounds over and above his debts, wearing apparel, and the tools of his trade. But, nevertheless, it was ordered by De Lancey that he might be admitted to bail in four hundred pounds with two sureties, each for two hundred pounds. Zenger says, "And as this was Ten Times more, than was in my Power to counter-secure any Person in giving Bail for me, I conceived I could not ask any to become my Bail on these Terms; and I returned to Goal, where I lay until *Tuesday*, the 28th of *January*, 1734, 5; and the Grand Jury having found nothing against me, I Expected to have been discharged from my Imprisonment; But my Hopes proved vain; for the Attorney General then charged me by *Information*, for Printing

JOHN PETER ZENGER

and publishing Parts of my Journals No. 13 and 23 as being *false, scandalous, malicious, and seditious.*”

There was no attempt made to justify DeLancey's arbitrary refusal to admit Zenger to reasonable bail. It was done in the hope that if he was imprisoned the “Journal” would be discontinued. No further action was taken until the 15th of April, when Alexander and Smith, in behalf of Zenger, offered the following exceptions to the commissions of DeLancey and Philipse :

“1st. For that the Authority of a Judge of the King's Bench, in that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, by which the Cognizance of this Cause is claimed, is by the said Commission granted to the Honourable *James DeLancey*, Esq; aforesaid, only *during Pleasure*; whereas that Authority (by a Statute in that Case made and provided) ought to be granted *during good Behaviour*.

2d. For that by the said Commission, the Jurisdiction and Authority of a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas at *Westminster*, in that Part of *Great Britain*, called *England*, is granted to the said *James DeLancey*, Esq; which Jurisdiction and Authority, cannot be granted to, and exercised by, any one of the Justices of the King's Bench.

3d. For that the Form of the said Commission, is not founded on nor warranted by the Common Law, nor any Statute of *England*, nor of *Great Britain*, nor any Act of Assembly of this Colony.

4th. For that it appears by the Commission aforesaid, that the same is granted under the Seal of this Colony, by His Excellency, *William Cosby*,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Esq.; Governour thereof; and it appears not, that the same was granted, neither was the same granted, by and with the Advice and Consent of His Majesty's Council of this Colony; without which Advice and Consent, His Excellency could not grant the same."

Counsel then asked that their objection be filed. To which DeLancey said, "That they ought well to consider the Consequences of what they offered." To which they both replied they had well considered what they offered and all the consequences, and Smith added that he was so well satisfied with the right of the subject to take an exception to the commission of a judge, if he thought such commission illegal, that he dared venture his life on that point. Argument on the exceptions was postponed until Wednesday, the 16th, when counsel asked to be heard on,

1st. That the subject has a right to take such exceptions if they judge the commissions illegal.

2nd. That the exceptions tendered were legal and valid.

The Chief Justice then replied, "That they would neither hear nor allow the Exceptions; *for* (said he) *you thought to have gained a great Deal of Applause and Popularity by opposing this Court, as you did the Court of Exchequer; but you have brought it to that Point, That either, We must go from the Bench or you from the Barr: Therefore We exclude you and Mr. Alexander from the Barr.*" An order was then delivered to the clerk as follows:

"At a Supream Court of Judicature held for the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Province of *New-York* at the City Hall of the City of *New-York* on *Wednesday*, the 16th Day of *April*, 1735:

PRESENT,

The Honourable *James DeLancey*, Esq.; Chief Justice.

The Honourable *Frederick Philipse*, Esq.; Second Justice.

James Alexander, Esq., and William Smith, Attornies of this Court, having presumed (notwithstanding they were forewarned by the Court of their DISPLEASURE if they should do it) to sign, and having actually signed, and put into Court, Exceptions, in the name of John Peter Zenger; thereby denying the Legality of the Judges their Commissions; tho' in the usual Form, and the being of this Supreme Court. It is therefore ordered, that for the said Contempt, the said James Alexander, and William Smith, be excluded from any farther Practice in this Court, and that their Names be struck out of the Roll of Attornies of this Court."
per Cur'. JAMES LYNE, Cl.

After the order was read Alexander asked if it was the order of Justice Philipse as well as of the Chief Justice, that they might know how to have their relief. They both replied it was their order. Counsel then said that the court were mistaken in the wording of the order, that the exceptions were only to their commissions and not to the being of the court and asked that it might be altered accordingly. Smith said that the court might well exist

At a Supreme Court of Judicature hold for the Province
of New York at the City of Hiale of the City of New York on
Wednesday the 16th Day of April 1835

Present The hon. ^{le} James DoLancy Esq Chief Justice
The hon. ^{le} Fredk Phillips Esq a Second Justice

James Alexander Esq. and William Smith Attorneys of this Court
having professed (notwithstanding they were forwarded by the
Court of their disapproval if they should do it) to sign and having
actually signed and put into Court Decisions in the name of John
Peter Tongor thereby denying the legality of the Judges their
Commissioners tho' in the usual form, and the being of this process
Court It is therefore ordered that for the said Court except the said
James Alexander and William Smith be excluded from any
further practice in this Court and that their names be struck
out of the Role of Attorneys of this Court

J^{es} James DoLancy Esq

JOHN PETER ZENGER

though the commissions of all the judges were void, which the Chief Justice confessed to be true, but the order was not amended. It was then asked whether the court overruled or rejected the exceptions. The Chief Justice said that he did not understand the difference. To which it was replied that if they were rejected they could not appear upon the proceedings, but the defendant was entitled to have them made so by a bill of exceptions; if they overruled them they only declared them not sufficient to hinder them from proceeding by virtue of those commissions and the exceptions would remain as records of the court and ought to be entered on the record of the case as part of the proceedings.

The Chief Justice then replied, "They must remain upon the File, to warrant what we have done; as being Part of the Record of the Proceedings in that Cause, he said, you may speak to that Point tomorrow." But on the eighteenth the court would hear neither Alexander nor Smith insisting that they had said they could get some person to speak for them. Counsel also expressed a doubt as to whether they had been disbarred as attornies as well as counselors, but were informed by the court that their order meant to exclude them from their whole practice at the bar.

This remarkable order of disbarment well illustrates the intense and bitter partisanship which characterized the actions of the government party. It is the only instance in legal history of such an order being issued for such a reason. As Alexander and Smith said subsequently in their complaint to the Assembly:

JOHN PETER ZENGER

“... We would humbly ask, whether any Thing can be more Arbitrary, than these Gentlemen’s pretending to make the Notification of their *Displeasure* to be the Rule of our Conduct?”

“We ever thought it lawful for any of our Clients to bring the Commissions of the Judges to the Touchstone of the Law: But we never thought it so necessary as in this Case. We conceived the Innocency of our Client, no sufficient Security, while we esteemed the Governour his Prosecutor, who had his Judges in his Power. We had too much Reason for Caution from the Conduct of the Chief Justice. We heard, how His Honor had vented his Displeasure against him, when he accidentally met him in the Streets, on a *Sunday* before his Arrest. We had been near Witnesses to sundry warm Charges, and moving Addresses, to several Grand Juries, plainly levelled against *Zenger*, and with Intention to procure his Country to Indict him. And we saw his Name amongst that Committee of Council, which conferred with a Committee of this House, in order to procure a Concurrence to condemn some of *Zenger’s Journals*, without giving him Opportunity to defend them. We heard that the Chief Justice was a principal Manager upon that Conference, and spoke much on that Occasion. We saw his name among those who issued that Order of the Council, which commanded the Magistrates of this City to attend the Burning of some of those *Journals*; and which sets forth; *that they had been condemned by the Council to be burnt by the Hands of the common Hangman*. We much doubted of the Lega-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

lity of these Extraordinary Proceedings, of the Chief Justice, and the Rest of the Council. We saw the Chief Justice's Name, among those, who issued that Extraordinary Warrant, by which our Client was apprehended. We had seen his Want of Moderation, in demanding Security in *Eight Hundred Pounds*, when *Zenger* was brought before him, on his *Habeas Corpus*, tho' the Act only required Bail to be taken, according to the *Quality of the Prisoner, and the Nature of the Offence*. - - - We had heard the Chief Justice declare, in the fullest Court we had ever seen in that Place, *That if a Jury found Zenger Not Guilty, they would be perjured*; or Words to that Effect; and even this before any Information in Form was lodged against him. As for Justice *Philipse*, we had been told, how vigorous and Active he had been, in the General Assembly, to procure the Concurrence of that House, with the Council, in the Order for Burning of *Zenger's* Papers; even before they were legally Condemned; and Addressing the Governour to issue a Proclamation with Promise of Reward for the Discovery of the Writers of them; and in an Order for Prosecuting the poor Printer. We wish we had no Occasion to repeat these Things, to shew the Motives of our Conduct; had we not been obliged thereto, in Order to vindicate our selves, we had much rather that they had been buried in Silence: But under these many Forewarnings, what could we, what ought we to do for our Client? Surely every Thing that was lawful and likely to contribute to his Safety. And in taking the Exception, we conceived some Benefit would accrue: For, had the Exception been

JOHN PETER ZENGER

allowed, the Dependence of the Judges on the Governour (which we thought dangerous to our Client) would be in some Measure removed, and the Judges have stood more indifferent between the real Parties; Had it been over-ruled, yet we had Reason to think, that it might have proved some Check to an exorbitant Stretch of Power; because, That *dernier RESORT*, the Commissions had been judged illegal, any Abuse offered, after Exceptions taken, might have rendered the Judges, not only civilly, but criminally, answerable for their Conduct."

"It was then full *two and Thirty Years*, since one of us had first applied to the Study of Law (a Time near equal to the whole Age of either of these Judges) and who for several Years had been one of the oldest Practitioners at the Barr here; the other of us did not want *two* months of *Ten Years* standing there, and had a good Share of Practice for several Years, before either of these Judges were known to have had any knowledge of the Law, or pretended to have made it a Part of their Study. What has been our Character and Reputation for Ability, or Integrity, in our Practice, and Morals, belongs not to us to declare: But we hope, our being employed in almost all the Causes within this Colony, of any Importance, that have depended for several Years last past, may, as to those Points, in some Measure, witness in our Favour."

"That we were perfectly innocent, and did our Duty in the Case of *Zenger*, is what we have the clearest Sense of. That the Law was with us, *in the Right of the Subject to take an Exception*, is what we

JOHN PETER ZENGER

will steadfastly maintain ; and challenge these Gentlemen to prove the Contrary. Had we err'd ; must a Man loose his Livelihood for an innocent Mistake ? Must his Brains be beat out, because they are not cast in the same Mould with another Man's ? Had we been guilty of *Contempt*, as is groundlessly pretended ; is there no Proportion between Offences ? Is there no Distinction between Punishments ? Must we be put to starve, or to seek our Bread in a new Country, or in a new Manner of Life, for one Contempt ? If these Things are to be tolerated, . . . hard will be the case of Lawyers, who are sworn *To use their Offices according to their Learning and Discretion*. Yet, by this Rule, we must not be permitted the Use of either. Instead of consulting our Law Books, and doing what we think consistent therewith, for the Benefit of our Clients, we must study in GREAT MEN'S CAUSES, only *what will PLEASE the Judges, and what will most flatter Men in Power*."

"We are loath to declare what we think these Gentlemen deserve : We wish their Amendment, not their Destruction. But we humbly request, that this House would come to such Resolutions upon this Case, as they shall think just and necessary, for the Preservation of the Rights and Liberties of the People ; and such Measures may be taken, as, that we may be restored to the Liberty of our Practice ; that our Clients may have that Service from us, which they have a Right to demand ; and the Publick Administration of Justice, that Help which we are able to afford ; and that we may have the Means of common Justice, for Recovering such Damages from the Gentle-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

men as we have suffered, or shall suffer, until we are restored to our Employments."

The real reason for the order of disbarment was that by means of it the court party expected to be victorious at the trial as they well knew there were no attorneys in the Province who would be so vigorous and bold in defense of the printer as Alexander and Smith. John Chambers was assigned by the court as counsel for Zenger; he entered a plea of not guilty to the information but as Zenger says, "But as to the Point. *Whether my Exceptions should be a part of the Record - - - - thought not proper to speak to it.*"

Chambers then moved for a struck jury and a day for trial. The court allowed his motion for a jury and set the trial for August fourth. The clerk drew the jury on the evening of July 29th, and was attended by some of Zenger's friends. Instead of producing the freeholders' book, he made a list of forty-eight names which he said had been taken from the book. The list was objected to on behalf of Zenger as containing the names of many persons who were not freeholders, of others who were holding office at the Governors' pleasure, of some who had been defeated in the recent city election and of still others who "were the Governours' Baker, Taylor Shoemaker, Candlemaker, Joiner &c."

But in spite of these objections the clerk refused to strike the names out of the freeholders' book, nor would he hear objections to any of the persons on his list, saying the defendant could strike out any objectionable persons; to which it was replied there

JOHN PETER ZENGER

would not be twelve men left, and by law they could only strike out twelve names. The following day, however, on motion the clerk was ordered to take forty-eight names from the freeholders' book as usual, and to allow of such objections as were just.

John Chambers was a young man without much experience in the law, and had been one of the signers of the address complimenting Cosby's administration, and was really affiliated with the court party. Accordingly Alexander and Smith had, immediately upon their disbarment, begun to look for a capable man to try the case. They first wrote to John Kinsey, a Pennsylvania attorney, and a prominent man in Philadelphia, but he replied, saying, "I have inclination enough to serve you in any just Cause in which I am at Liberty, but as I stand Circumstanced at Present And in the Case you mention I think, I cannot do it. Divers Letters have lately passed between the Governor and myself, which, tho' they do not relate to this Affair, are of such Import that I cannot undertake against him without subjecting myself to be reflected on as doing what is dishonorable. And for that Reason must desire your Excuse for not appearing in Zenger's Cause."

They then selected Andrew Hamilton, also of Philadelphia; and Lewis Morris, Jr., wrote to Alexander as follows about securing his services:

"On Saturday morning, according to my promise, I met at Smith's with Captain Norris, where I was in hopes of seeing you. We then talked of writing to Andrew Hamilton, which I consented to

JOHN PETER ZENGER

do as well as Norris. Smith acquiesced with us. I think it absolutely necessary that he be wrote to to come to plead Zenger's cause. I declare to you I shall be willing to contribute my part to so Necessary an Expense, and if you think it of service that I subscribe the Letter you send joyntly with you and Smith, I hereby give you full power and Authority to affix my name when you and Smith have signed."

Andrew Hamilton had long been prominent in Pennsylvania affairs. He is said to have been born in Scotland in 1656. There is some uncertainty about his real name as at one time he was called Trent. He was Attorney General of Pennsylvania, 1717-26; Recorder of Philadelphia, 1727; Vice Admiralty Judge, 1737; Speaker of the Assembly from 1729 to 1739, with the exception of one year. He and Alexander had long been associates in many cases. In 1726 when Hamilton was in London probating the will of William Penn in Chancery, he wrote Alexander of the delays and difficulties of the practice, saying: "Could ye Devil be obliged to appear to a Bill of Chancery, and to bear ye Costs and attend ye Issue of ye Cause, I would for any ill turn he should do me, doom him to endure this Curse instead of going to Hell."

On being written to, Hamilton promptly expressed his willingness to come on and try the case. He was at that time nearly eighty years of age. He was a great sufferer from gout, and for a while it was quite uncertain whether he would be able to appear. His intellect, however, was vigorous and unclouded. He had the reputation of being the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

best advocate in North America, and was probably the only American who was ever admitted a bencher of Gray's Inn.





CHAPTER III

THE TRIAL—ITS EFFECTS—ZENGER'S SUBSEQUENT CAREER



THE court party up to this time had in a certain way carried everything before it. Van Dam had not secured the payment of his debt from Cosby, Morris had been removed from the bench, Zenger's counsel were disbarred, Zenger himself was in prison and soon to be tried, and all these things had come about in an hitherto vain attempt to oppose the aggressions of arbitrary power. The situation was disheartening, indeed, to the leaders of the popular party. But, on the other hand, the "Journal" still made its appearance every Monday, the business being ably managed by Zenger's wife, who received her instructions from her husband through the hole in the door of his cell, and the spirit of the people raged more violently and with an increased bitterness as they realized how completely they were at the mercy of Cosby and his judges.

There were then considerably less than one thousand men in New York County possessing the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

necessary qualifications for jury duty, so the articles in the "Journal" during Zenger's imprisonment were carefully written with the intention of thoroughly instructing all possible jurors not only on the real questions at issue, but also to acquaint them with their rights and duties in cases of libel.

The day appointed for the trial was August 4, 1735. The place, the City Hall, built in 1700, on the corner of Nassau and Wall streets, the finest building in the city. Long before the opening of the court the little room was crowded to its utmost capacity. Every class in the community was represented. The majority of the people felt that they had assembled not merely to witness the trial of the printer for libel, but that here the last fight was to be made against the administration which was so arbitrarily oppressive. If Zenger should be found guilty, surely their last hope of relief would be gone, they would be powerless to resist any hardship which their Governor might see fit to impose.

On the other hand, Zenger's acquittal would mean a decided check to the evils from which they suffered, a vindication of their demands and of the principles for which they contended, and would give them courage to continue their efforts to rid themselves of their despicable Governor. In fact, the result of the trial would be so far-reaching in its consequences, and of such momentous importance to every inhabitant of the Province, that it is doubtful if any trial ever held in America had a more thoroughly interested and attentive audience.

After the entry of the judges, clad in their dig-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

nified court robes of the period and wearing their elaborate wigs, the following jury was obtained :

Thomas Hunt, Foreman,	Harmanus Rutgers,
Samuel Weaver,	Benjamin Hildreth,
Stanly Holmes,	Edward Man,
John Bell,	Andries Marschalk,
Egbert van Borsom,	Abraham Keteltas,
John Goelet,	Hercules Wendover.

As these men took their seats the leaders of the popular party must have had an intimation of their final success. Harmanus Rutgers had served on the first grand jury in January, 1734, while at least seven of the twelve were of Dutch ancestry ; and though the old feeling of animosity on the part of the Dutch towards the English was practically extinguished, yet Cosby's conduct served to keep alive the few remaining sparks. If the way were pointed out, these men could be relied on for a favorable verdict for this reason alone.

The retention of Hamilton for Zenger's defense had been kept very quiet and was known to but few people. Consequently, his appearance in court produced a great dismay among Cosby's friends, and a corresponding degree of security in the popular party, as they had known that Chambers was unequal to the task imposed upon him. Hamilton was equipped with the careful study and research of Alexander and Smith, who sat near him in court, and a reference to Alexander's brief shows that Hamilton followed the line of defense there set forth. It

JOHN PETER ZENGER

might have been supposed that the court, judging from its previous conduct, would have found some pretext for excluding Hamilton from the case, but on account of his reputation they did not dare to proceed to such an arbitrary length.

It has seemed proper to give the trial in detail, and it accordingly is given, using the text of the First Edition printed by Zenger in 1736. The only change from the printed text is that all reference to the matters and proceedings had before the trial and leading up to it, have been left out, as they are fully treated in other parts of this work.

The articles embodied in the Information were taken from Numbers 13 and 23 of the "Journal." It would be interesting to know who the authors of these articles were, but the only clew is to be found in their respective styles. Judged by this, the first was written by James Alexander, and the second by Lewis Morris.

The Attorney General opened the case by reading the Information.

Mr. *Attorney*. May it please Your Honours, and you Gentlemen of the Jury; the Information now before the Court, and to which the Defendant *Zenger* has pleaded *Not Guilty*, is an Information for printing and publishing *a false, scandalous and seditious Libel*, in which his Excellency the Governor of this Province, who is the King's immediate Representative here, is greatly and unjustly scandalized, as a Person that has no Regard to Law nor Justice; with much more, as will appear upon reading the Information. This of Libelling is what has

JOHN PETER ZENGER

always been discouraged as a Thing that tends to create Differences among Men, ill Blood among the People, and oftentimes great Bloodshed between the Party Libelling and the Party Libelled. There can be no Doubt but you Gentlemen of the Jury will have the same ill Opinion of such Practices, as the Judges have always shewn upon such Occasions: But I shall say no more at the Time, until you hear the Information, which is as follows.

‘ *New-York*, Supream Court.

‘ of the Term of *January* in the Eighth Year
‘ of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King
‘ GEORGE, the second, &c.
‘ *New-York*, ss. BE it remembered, That *Rich-*
‘ *ard Bradley*, Esq; Attorney General of Our Sover-
‘ eign Lord the King, for the Province of *New-*
‘ *York*, who for Our said Lord the King in this
‘ Part prosecutes, in his own proper Person comes
‘ here into the Court of Our said Lord the King
‘ and for our said Lord the King gives the Court
‘ here to understand, and be informed, That *John*
‘ *Peter Zenger*, late of the City of *New-York*,
‘ Printer, (being a seditious Person, and a frequent
‘ Printer and Publisher of false News and seditious
‘ Libels, and wickedly and maliciously devising the
‘ Government of Our said Lord the King of this
‘ His Majesty’s Province of *New-York*, under the
‘ Administration of His Excellency *William Cosby*,
‘ Esq; Captain General and Governour in Chief of
‘ the said Province, to traduce, scandalize and vilify,
‘ and His Excellency the said Governour, and the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

‘ Ministers and Officers of Our said Lord the King of
‘ and for the said Province to bring into Suspicion
‘ and the ill Opinion of the Subjects of Our said
‘ Lord the King residing within the said Province)
‘ the Twenty-eighth Day of *January*, in the seventh
‘ Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord *George*
‘ the second, by the Grace of God of *Great Britain*,
‘ *France* and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith,
‘ &c. at the City of *New-York*, did falsely, seditiously
‘ and scandalously print and publish, and cause to be
‘ printed and published, a certain *false, malicious, se-*
‘ *ditious, scandalous* Libel, entituled *The New-York*
‘ *Weekly Journal, containing the freshest Advices for-*
‘ *eign and domestick*; in which Libel (of and concern-
‘ ing His Excellency the said Governour, and the
‘ Ministers and Officers of Our said Lord the King,
‘ of and for the said Province) among other Things
‘ therein contained are these Words, “ *Your Appear-*
“ *ance in Print at last*, gives a Pleasure to many, tho’
“ the most wish you had come fairly into the open
“ Field, and not appeared behind *Retrenchments* made
“ of the supposed Laws against Libelling, and of
“ what other Men have said and done before; these
“ *Retrenchments*, Gentlemen, may soon be shewn to
“ you and all Men to be weak, and to have neither
“ Law nor Reason for their Foundation, so cannot
“ long stand you in stead: Therefore, you had much
“ better as yet leave them, and come to what *the*
“ *People of this City and Province* (the City and Prov-
“ ince of *New-York* meaning) think are the Points
“ in Question (*to witt*) *They* (the People of the City
“ and Province of *New-York* meaning) *think as Mat-*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

*ters now stand, that their LIBERTIES and PROP-
ERTIES are precarious, and that SLAVERY is like
to be intailed on them and their Posterity, if some past
Things be not amended, and this they collect from many
past Proceedings.”* (Meaning many of the past Pro-
ceedings of His Excellency the said Governour, and
of the Ministers and Officers of our said Lord the
King, of and for the said Province.) And said the
Attorney General of Our said Lord the King, for
Our said Lord the King, likewise gives the Court
here to understand and be informed, that the said
John Peter Zenger afterwards (*to wit*) the eighth Day
of April, in the seventh Year of the Reign of Our
said Lord the King, at the City of New-York afore-
said, did *falsely, seditiously and scandalously* print and
publish, and cause to be printed and published, an-
other *false, malicious, seditious and scandalous* Li-
bel, entituled *the New York Weekly Journal contain-
ing the freshest Advices foreign and domestic*. In which
Libel (of and concerning the Government of the
said Province of New-York, and of and concerning
His Excellency the said Governour, and the Minis-
ters and Officers of Our said Lord the King, of and
for the said Province) among other Things therein
contained, are these Words, “*One of our Neighbors*
“*(one of the Inhabitants of New-Jersey meaning)*
“*being in Company, observing the Strangers* (some of the
“*Inhabitants of New-York meaning)* *full of Complaints,*
“*endeavoured to persuade them to remove into Jersey ; to*
“*which it was replied, that would be leaping out of the*
“*Frying Pan into the Fire ; for, says he, we both are*
“*under the same Governour* (His Excellency the said

JOHN PETER ZENGER

“ Governour meaning) *and your Assembly have shewn*
“ *with a Witness what is to be expected from them; one*
“ *that was then moving to Pensilvania* (meaning one
“ *that was then removing from New-York, with in-*
“ *tent to reside at Pensilvania) to which Place it is re-*
“ *ported several considerable Men are removing* (from
“ *New-York meaning) expressed in Terms very moving,*
“ *much Concern for the Circumstances of New-York* (the
“ *bad Circumstances of the Province and People of*
“ *New-York meaning) “ seemed to think them very much*
“ *owing to the Influence that some Men* (whom he called
“ *Tools) had in the Administration* (meaning the Ad-
“ *ministration of Government of the said Province*
“ *of New-York) said he was now going from them, and*
“ *was not to be hurt by any Measures they should take,*
“ *but could not help having some Concern for the Welfare*
“ *of his Country-Men, and should be glad to hear that*
“ *the Assembly* (meaning the General Assembly of the
“ *Province of New-York) would exert themselves as be-*
“ *came them, by shewing that they have the Interest of*
“ *their Country more at Heart, than the Gratification of*
“ *any private View of any of their Members, or being at*
“ *all affected, by the Smiles or Frowns of a Governour*
“ (His Excellency the said Governour meaning) *both*
“ *which ought equally to be despised, when the Interest of*
“ *their Country is at stake. You, says he, complain of*
“ *the Lawyers, but I think the Law it self is at an End,*
“ WE (the People of the Province of New-York
“ meaning) SEE MENS DEEDS DESTROYED,
“ JUDGES ARBITRARILY DISPLACED, NEW
“ COURTS ERECTED WITHOUT CONSENT
“ OF THE LEGISLATURE (within the Province

JOHN PETER ZENGER

“*New-York*, meaning) BY WHICH IT SEEMS
“TO ME, TRYALS BY JURIES ARE TAKEN
“AWAY WHEN A GOVERNOUR PLEASES,
“(His Excellency the said Governour meaning)
“MEN OF KNOWN ESTATES DENIED
“THEIR VOTES, CONTRARY TO THE RE-
“CEIVED PRACTICE, THE BEST EXPOSI-
“TOR OF ANY LAW: *Who is then in that Prov-*
“*ince* (meaning the Province of *New-York*,) *that call*
“(can call meaning) *any Thing his own, or enjoy any*
“*Libery* (Liberty meaning) *longer than those in the*
“*Administration* (meaning the Administration of Gov-
“ernment of the said Province of *New-York*) *will*
“*condescend to let them do it, for which Reason I have*
“*left it*, (the Province of *New-York* meaning) *as I*
“*believe more will.*” To the great Disturbance of
‘the Peace of the said Province of *New-York*, to the
‘Great Scandal of Our said Lord the King, of His
‘Excellency the said Governor, and of all others con-
‘cerned in the Administration of the Government of
‘the said Province, and against the Peace of Our
‘Sovereign Lord the King His Crown and Dignity,
‘&c. Whereupon the said Attorney General of Our
‘said Lord the King, for Our said Lord the King,
‘prays the Advisement of the Court here, in the
‘Premises, and the due Process of the Law, against
‘him the said *John Peter Zenger*, in this Part to be
‘done, to answer to Our said Lord the King of and
‘in the Premises, &c.

‘*R. Bradley*, Attorney General.

To this Information the Defendant has pleaded
Not Guilty, and we are ready to prove it.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Mr. Chambers has not been pleased to favour me with his Notes, so I cannot, for fear of doing him Injustice, pretend to set down his Argument; But here Mr. Chambers set forth very clearly the Nature of a Libel, the great Allowances that ought to be made for what Men speak or write, That in all Libels there must be some particular Persons so clearly pointed out, that no Doubt must remain about who is meant; That he was in hopes Mr. Attorney would fail in his Proof, as to this Point; and therefore desired that he would go on to examine his Witnesses.

Then Mr. Hamilton, who at the Request of some of my Friends, was so kind as to come from Philadelphia to assist me on the Tryal, spoke.

Mr. Hamilton. May it Please your Honour; I am concerned in this Cause on the Part of Mr. Zenger the Defendant. The Information against my Client was sent me, a few Days before I left Home, with some Instructions to let me know how far I might rely upon the Truth of those Parts of the Papers set forth in the Information, and which are said to be libellous. And tho' I am perfectly of the Opinion with the Gentleman who has just now spoke, on the same Side with me, as to the common Course of Proceedings, I mean in putting Mr. Attorney upon proving, that my Client printed and published those Papers mentioned in the Information; yet I cannot think it proper for me (without doing Violence to my own Principles) to deny the Publication of a Complaint, which I think is the Right of every free-born Subject to make, when the Matters so published can be supported with Truth;

JOHN PETER ZENGER

and therefore I'll save Mr. Attorney the Trouble of examining his Witnesses to that Point; and I do (for my Client) confess, that he both printed and published the two News Papers set forth in the Information, and I hope in so doing he has committed no Crime.

Mr. Attorney. Then if Your Honour pleases, since Mr. *Hamilton* has confessed the Fact, I think our Witnesses may be discharged; we have no further Occasion for them.

Mr. Hamilton. If you brought them here, only to prove the Printing and Publishing of these News Papers, we have acknowledged that, and shall abide by it.

Here my Journeyman and two Sons (with several others subpoena'd by Mr. Attorney, to give Evidence against me) were discharged, and there was Silence in the Court for some Time.

Mr. Chief Justice. *Well Mr. Attorney, will you proceed?*

Mr. Attorney. Indeed, Sir, as Mr. *Hamilton* has confessed the Printing and Publishing these Libels, I think the Jury must find a Verdict for the King; for supposing they were true, the Law says that they are not the less libellous for that; nay indeed the Law says, their being true is an Aggravation of the Crime.

Mr. Hamilton. Not so neither, Mr. Attorney, there are two Words to that Bargain. I hope it is not our bare Printing and Publishing a Paper, that will make it a Libel: You will have something more to do, before you make my Client a Libeller;

JOHN PETER ZENGER

for the Words themselves must be libellous, that is, false, scandalous, and seditious, or else we are not guilty.

As Mr. Attorney has not been pleased to favour us with his Argument, which he read, or with the Notes of it, we cannot take upon us to set down his Words, but only to show the Book Cases he cited, and the general Scope of his Argument, which he drew from those Authorities. He observed upon the Excellency, as well as Use of Government, and the great Regard and Reverence, which had been constantly paid to it, both under the Law and the Gospel. That by Government we were protected in our Lives, Religion and Properties; and that for these Reasons, great Care had always been taken to prevent every Thing that might tend to scandalize Magistrates, and others concerned in the Administration of the Government, especially the supreme Magistrate. And that there were many Instances of very severe Judgments, and of Punishments inflicted upon such, as had attempted to bring the Government into Contempt; by publishing false and scurrilous Libels against it, or by speaking evil and scandalous Words of Men in Authority; to the great Disturbance of the publick Peace. And to support this, he cited, 5 Coke 121. (Suppose it should be 125.) Wood's Instit. 430. 2 Lilly 168. 1 Hawkins 73. 11. 6. From these Books he insisted, that a Libel was a malicious Defamation of any Person, expressed either in Printing or Writing, Signs or Pictures, to asperse the Reputation of one that is alive, or the Memory of one that is dead; if he is a private Man, the Libeller deserves a severe Punishment, but if it is against a Magistrate or other publick Person, it is a

JOHN PETER ZENGER

greater Offence; for this concerns not only the Breach of the Peace, but the Scandal of the Government; for what greater Scandal of Government can there be, than to have corrupt or wicked Magistrates to be appointed by the King, to govern his Subjects under him? And a greater Imputation to the State cannot be, than to suffer such corrupt Men to sit in the sacred Seat of Justice, or to have any Medling in, or concerning the Administration of Justice: And from the same Books Mr. Attorney insisted, that whether the Person defamed is a private Man or a Magistrate, whether living or Dead, whether the Libel is true or false, or if the Party against whom it is made is of good or evil Fame, it is nevertheless a Libel: For in a settled State of Government, the Party grieved ought to complain for every Injury done him, in the ordinary Course of the Law. And as to its Publication, the Law had taken so great Care of Men's Reputations, that if one maliciously repeats it, or sings it, in the Presence of another, or delivers the Libel or a Copy of it over, to scandalize the Party, he is to be punished as a Publisher of a Libel. He said it was likewise evident, that Libelling was an Offence against the Law of God. Act. XXIII. 5. Then said Paul, I wist not, Brethren, that he was the High Priest: For it is written, thou shalt not speak evil of the Ruler of the People. 2 Pet. X. 11. Despise Government, presumptuous are they, self willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of Dignities, &c. He then insisted that it was clear, both by the Law of God and Man, That it was a very great Offence to speak evil of, or to revile those in Authority over us; and that Mr. Zenger had offended in a most notorious and gross

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Manner, in scandalizing His Excellency our Governour, who is the King's immediate Representative, and the supream Magistrate of this Province: For can there be any Thing more scandalous said of a Governour than what is published in those Papers? Nay, not only the Governour, but both the Council and Assembly are scandalized; for there it is plainly said, That as Matters now stand, their Liberties and Properties are precarious, and that Slavery is like to be entailed on them and their Posterity. And then again Mr. Zenger says, The Assembly ought to despise the Smiles or Frowns of a Governour; That he thinks the Law is at an end; That we see Men's Deeds destroyed, Judges arbitrarily displaced, new Courts erected, without Consent of the Legislature; And That it seems Tryals by Juries are taken away when a Governour pleases; That none can call any Thing their own, longer than those in the Administration will condescend to let them do it. . . . And Mr. Attorney added, that he did not know what could be said in Defense of a Man, that had so notoriously scandalized the Governour and principal Magistrates and Officers of the Government, by charging them with depriving the People of their Rights and Liberties, and taking away Tryals by Juries, and in short; putting an End to the Law itself. . . . If this was not a Libel, he said, he did not know what was one. Such Persons as will take those Liberties with Governours and Magistrates, he thought ought to suffer for stirring up Sedition and Discontent among the People. And concluded by saying, that the Government had been very much traduced and exposed by Mr. Zenger before he was taken Notice of;

JOHN PETER ZENGER

that at last it was the Opinion of the Governour and Council, that he ought not to be suffered to go on, to disturb the Peace of the Government ; by publishing such Libels against the Governour, and the chief Persons in the Government ; And therefore they had directed this Prosecution, to put a Stop to this scandalous and wicked Practice, of libelling and defaming his Majesty's Government and disturbing his Majesty's Peace.

Mr. Chambers then sum'd up to the Jury, observing with great Strength of Reason on Mr. Attorney's Defect of Proof, that the Papers in the Information were False, Malicious or Seditious, which was incumbent on him to prove to the Jury, and without which they could not on their Oaths say, That they were so, as charged.

*Mr. Hamilton. May it please Your Honour ; I agree with Mr. Attorney, that Government is a sacred Thing, but I differ very widely from him when he would insinuate, that the just Complaints of a Number of Men, who suffer under a bad Administration, is libelling that Administration. Had I believed that to be Law, I should not have given the Court the Trouble of hearing any Thing that I could say in this cause. I own, when I read the Information, I had not the Art to find out (without the Help of Mr. Attorney's *Innuendo's*) that the Governor was the Person meant in every Period of that News Paper ; and I was inclined to believe, that they were wrote by some, who from an extraordinary Zeal for Liberty, had misconstrued the Conduct of some Persons in Authority into Crimes ; and that Mr. Attorney out of his too great Zeal for Power, had exhibited this Information, to correct the Indiscretion of*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

my Client; and at the same Time, to shew his Superiors the great Concern he had, lest they should be treated with any undue Freedom. But from what Mr. Attorney has just now said, *to wit*, That this Prosecution was directed by the Governour and Council, and from the extraordinary Appearance of People of all Conditions, which I observe in Court upon this Occasion, I have Reason to think, that those in the Administration have by this Prosecution some-thing more in View, and that the People believe they have a good deal more at Stake, than I apprehended: And therefore, as it is become my Duty, to be both plain and particular in this Cause, I beg Leave to bespeak the Patience of the Court.

I was in Hopes, as that terrible Court, where those dreadful Judgments were given, and that Law established, which Mr. Attorney has produced for Authorities to support this Cause, was long ago laid aside, as the most dangerous Court to the Liberties of the People of *England*, that ever was known in that Kingdom; that Mr. Attorney knowing this, would not have attempted to set up a Star-Chamber here, nor to make their Judgments a Precedent to us: For it is well known, that what would have been judg'd Treason in those Days for a Man to speak, I think, has since not only been practiced as lawful, but the contrary Doctrine has been held to be Law.

In *Brewster's* Case, for printing, *That the Subjects might defend their Rights and Liberties by Arms, in case the King should go about to destroy them*, he was told by the Chief Justice that it was a great

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Mercy, he was not proceeded against for his Life; for that to say, the King could be resisted by Arms in any Case whatsoever, was express Treason. And yet we see since that Time, Dr. *Sacheverell* was sentenced in the highest Court in *Great Britain*, for saying, *That such a Resistance was not lawful*. Besides, as Times have made very great Changes in the Laws of *England*, so in my Opinion there is good Reason that Places should do so too.

Is it not surprising to see a Subject, upon his receiving a Commission from the King to be a Governor of a Colony in *America*, immediately imagining himself to be vested with all the Prerogatives belonging to the sacred Person of his Prince? And which is yet more astonishing, to see that a People can be so wild as to allow of, and acknowledge those Prerogatives and Exemptions, even to their own Destruction? Is it so hard a Matter to distinguish between the Majesty of our Sovereign, and the Power of a Governor of the Plantations? Is not this making very free with our Prince, to apply that Regard, Obedience and Allegiance to a Subject which is due only to Our Sovereign? And yet in all the Cases which Mr. Attorney has cited, to show the Duty and Obedience we owe to the Supreme Magistrate, it is the King that is there meant and understood, tho' Mr. Attorney is pleased to urge them as Authorities to prove the Heinousness of Mr. *Zenger's* offence against the Governor of *New-York*. The several Plantations are compared to so many large Corporations, and perhaps not improperly; and can any one give an Instance, that the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Mayor or Head of a Corporation, ever put in a Claim to the sacred Rights of Majesty? Let us not (while we are pretending to pay a great Regard to our Prince and His Peace) make bold to transfer that Allegiance to a Subject, which we owe to our King only. What strange Doctrine is it, to press every Thing for Law here which is so in *England*? I believe we should not think it a Favour, at present at least, to establish this Practice. In *England* so great a Regard and Reverence is had to the Judges,* that if any man strike another in *Westminster Hall*, while the Judges are sitting, he shall lose his Right Hand, and forfeit his Land and Goods, for so doing. And tho' the Judges here claim all the Powers and Authorities within this Government, that a Court of King's Bench has in *England*, yet I believe Mr. Attorney will scarcely say, that such a Punishment could be legally inflicted on a Man for committing such an Offence, in the Presence of the Judges sitting in any Court within the Province of *New-York*. The Reason is obvious; a Quarrel or Riot in *New-York* cannot possibly be attended with those dangerous Consequences that it might in *Westminster Hall*; nor (I hope) will it be alledged, than any Misbehaviour to a Governor in the Plantations will, or ought to be, judged of or punished, as a like Undutifulness would be, to Our Sovereign. From all which, I hope Mr. Attorney will not think it proper to apply his Law-Cases (to support the Cause of his Governor) which have only been judged, where the King's Safety or Honour was concerned.

*C. 3 Inst. 140.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

It will not be denied but that a Freeholder in the Province of *New-York* has as good a Right to the sole and separate Use of his Lands, as a Freeholder in *England*, who has a Right to bring an Action of Trespass against his Neighbour, for suffering his Horse or Cow to come and feed upon his Land or eat his Corn, whether inclosed or not inclosed; and yet I believe it would be looked upon as a strange Attempt, for one Man here, to bring an Action against another, whose Cattle and Horses feed upon his Grounds not inclosed, or indeed for eating and treading down his Corn, if that were not inclosed. Numberless are the Instances of this Kind that might be given, to shew, that what is good Law at one Time and in one Place, is not so at another Time and in another Place; so that I think, the Law seems to expect, that in these Parts of the World Men should take Care, by a good Fence, to preserve their Property, from the Injury of unruly Beasts. And perhaps there may be as good Reason why Men should take the same Care, to make an honest and upright Conduct a Fence and Security against the Injury of unruly Tongues.

Mr. Attorney. I don't know what the Gentleman means, by comparing Cases of Freeholders in *England* with the Freeholders here. What has this Case to do with Actions of Trespass, or Men's Fencing their Ground? The Case before the Court is, whether Mr. Zenger is guilty of Libelling His Excellency the Governor of *New-York*, and indeed the whole Administration of the Government? Mr. *Hamilton* has confessed the Printing and Publishing,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

and I think nothing is plainer, than that the Words in the Information are *scandalous, and tend to sedition, and to disquiet the Minds of the People of this Province*. And if such Papers are not Libels, I think it may be said, there can be no such Thing as a Libel.

Mr. Hamilton. May it please Your Honour; I cannot agree with Mr. Attorney: For tho' I freely acknowledge, that there are such Things as Libels, yet I must insist at the same Time, that what my Client is charged with, is not a Libel; and I observed just now, that Mr. Attorney in defining a Libel, made use of the Words, *scandalous, seditious, and tend to disquiet the People*; but (whether with Design or not I will not say) he omitted the Word *false*.

Mr. Attorney. I think I did not omit the Word *false*: But it has been said already, that it may be a Libel, notwithstanding it may be true.

Mr. Hamilton. In this I must still differ with Mr. Attorney; for I depend upon it, we are to be tried upon this Information now before the Court and Jury, and to which we have pleaded *Not Guilty*, and by it we are charged with Printing and publishing *a certain false, malicious, seditious and scandalous Libel*. This Word *false* must have some Meaning, or else how came it there? I hope Mr. Attorney will not say, he put it there by Chance, and I am of Opinion his Information would not be good without it. But to shew that it is the principal Thing which, in my Opinion, makes a Libel, I put the Case, the Information had been for printing and publishing a certain *true* Libel, would that be the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

same thing? Or could Mr. Attorney support such an Information by any Precedent in the *English* Law? No, the Falsehood makes the Scandal, and both make the Libel. And to shew the Court that I am in good Earnest, and to save the Court's Time, and Mr. Attorney's Trouble, I will agree, that if he can prove the Facts charged upon us, to be *false*, I'll own them to be *scandalous*, *seditionous*, and a *Libel*. So the Work seems now to be pretty much shortened, and Mr. Attorney has now only to prove the Words *false*, in order to make us Guilty.

Mr. Attorney. We have nothing to prove; you have confessed the Printing and Publishing; but if it was necessary (as I insist it is not) how can we prove a Negative? But I hope some Regard will be had for the Authorities that have been produced, and that supposing all the Words to be true, yet that will not help them, that Chief Justice *Holt* in his Charge to the Jury, in the Case of *Tutchin*, made no Distinction, whether *Tutchin's* Papers were *true* or *false*; and as Chief Justice *Holt* has made no Distinction in that Case, so none ought to be made here; nor can it be shewn in all that Case, there was any Question made about their being *false* or *true*.

Mr. Hamilton. I did expect to hear, That a Negative cannot be proved; but every Body knows there are many Exceptions to that general Rule: For if a Man is charged with killing another, or stealing his Neighbour's Horse, if he is innocent in the one Case, he may prove the Man said to be

JOHN PETER ZENGER

killed, to be really alive ; and the Horse said to be stolen, never to have been out of his Master's Stable. &c., and this, I think, is proving a Negative. But we save Mr. Attorney the Trouble of proving a Negative, and take the *Onus probandi* upon ourselves, and prove those very Papers that are called Libels to be *true*.

Mr. Ch. Justice. You cannot be admitted, Mr. *Hamilton*, to give the Truth of a Libel in Evidence. A Libel is not to be justified ; for it is nevertheless a Libel that it is true.

Mr. Hamilton. I am sorry the Court has so soon resolved upon that Piece of Law ; I expected first to have been heard to that Point. I have not in all my Reading met with an Authority that says, we cannot be admitted to give the Truth in Evidence, upon an information for a Libel.

Mr. Ch. Justice. The Law is clear, That you cannot justify a Libel.

Mr. Hamilton. I know that, may it please Your Honour, to be so ; but, with Submission, I understand the Word, *justify*, there, to be a justification by Plea, as it is in the Case upon an Indictment for *Murder*, or an *Assault and Battery* ; there the Prisoner cannot justify, but plead *Not Guilty* : Yet it will not be denied that he may, and always is admitted, to give the Truth of the Fact, or any other Matter, in Evidence, which goes to his Acquittal ; as in *Murder*, he may prove it was in Defence of his Life, his House, &c., and in *Assault and Battery*, he may give in Evidence, that the other Party struck first, and in both Cases he will be acquitted. And

JOHN PETER ZENGER

in this Sense I understand the Word *justify*, when applied to the Case before the Court.

Mr. Ch. Justice. I pray shew that you can give the Truth of a Libel in Evidence.

Mr. Hamilton. I am ready, both from what I understand to be the Authorities in the Case, and from the Reason of the Thing, to shew that we may lawfully do so. But here I beg leave to observe, That Informations for Libels is a Child, if not born, yet nursed up, and brought to full Maturity, in the Court of Star-Chamber.

Mr. Ch. Justice. Mr. *Hamilton*, you'll find your self mistaken ; for in *Coke's Institutes* you'll find Informations for Libels, long before the Court of Star-Chamber.

Mr. Hamilton. I thank Your Honour ; that is an Authority I did propose to speak to by and by : But as you have mention'd it, I'll read that Authority now. I think it is in 3 *Co. Inst.* under Title *Libel* ; it is the Case of *John de Northampton* for a Letter wrote to *Robert de Ferrers*, one of the King's privy Council,* concerning Sir *William Scot*, Chief Justice, and his Fellows ; but it does not appear to have been upon Information ; and I have good Grounds to say it was upon Indictment, as was the Case of *Adam de Ravensworth*, just mentioned before by Lord *Coke* under the same Title ; and I think there cannot be a greater, at least a plainer Authority for us, than the Judgment in the Case of *John de Northampton*, which my Lord has set down at large. *Et quia praedictus Johannes cognovit dictam Litteram*

* *Coke 3 Inst.* 174.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

per se scriptam Roberto de Ferrers, qui est de Concilio Regis, qua litera continet in se nullam veritatem, &c. Now Sir, by this Judgment it appears the libellous Words were utterly false, and there the Falsehood was the Crime, and is the Ground of that Judgment: And is not that what we contend for? Do not we insist that the Falsehood makes the Scandal, and both make the Libel? And how shall it be known whether the Words are libellous, *that is, true or false*, but by admitting us to prove them *true*, since Mr. Attorney will not undertake to prove them *false*? Besides, is it not against common Sense, that a Man should be punished in the same Degree for a *true Libel* (if any such Thing could be) as for a *false one*? I know it is said, *That Truth makes a Libel the more provoking, and therefore the Offense is the greater, and consequently the Judgment should be the heavier.* Well, suppose it were so, and let us agree for once, *That Truth is a greater Sin than Falsehood*; Yet as the Offenses are not equal, and as the Punishment is arbitrary, *that is*, according as the Judges in their Discretion shall direct to be inflicted; is it not absolutely necessary that they should know, whether the Libel is *true or false*, that they may by that Means be able to proportion the Punishment? For, would it not be a sad Case, if the Judges, for want of a due Information, should chance to give as severe a Judgment against a Man for writing or publishing a Lie, as for writing or publishing a Truth? And yet this (with submission) as monstrous and ridiculous as it may seem to be, is the natural Consequence of Mr. Attorney's Doctrine, *That Truth makes a worse Libel than Falsehood*, and

JOHN PETER ZENGER

must follow from his not proving our Papers to be *false*, or not suffering us to prove them to be *true*. But this is only reasoning upon the Case, and I will now proceed to shew, what in my Opinion will be sufficient to induce the Court, to allow us to prove the Truth of the Words, which in the Information are called libellous. And first, I think there cannot be a greater Authority for us, than the Judgment I just now mentioned, in the Case of *John de Northampton*, and that was in early Times, and before the Star Chamber came to its Fulness of Power and Wick-edness. In that Judgment, as I observed, the *Falsehood* of the Letter which was wrote, is assigned as the very Ground of the Sentence. And agreeable to this it was urged by Sir *Robert Sawyer*,* in the Tryal of the Seven Bishops, *That the Falsity, the Malice, and Sedition of the Writing, were all Facts to be proved*. But here it may be said, Sir *Robert* was one of the Bishop's Council, and his Argument is not to be allowed for Law: But I offer it only to shew that we are not the first who have insisted, that to make a Writing a Libel, it must be *false*. And if the Argument of a Council must have no Weight, I hope there will be more Regard shewn to the Opinion of a Judge, and therefore I mention the Words of Justice *Powel* in the same Tryal, where he says (of the Petition of the Bishops, which was called a Libel, and upon which they were persecuted by Information), *That to make it a Libel, it must be false and malicious, and tend to Sedition; and declared, as he saw no Falsehood or Malice in it, he was of Opinion, that it was no Libel*.

* *State Tryals*, Vol. 4.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Now I should think this Opinion alone, in the Case of the King, and in a Case which that King had so much at Heart, and which to this Day has never been contradicted, might be a sufficient Authority, to entitle us to the Liberty of proving the *Truth* of the Papers, which in the Information are called *false, malicious, seditious and scandalous*. If it be objected, *that the Opinions of the other three Judges were against him*, I answer, That the Censures the Judgments of these Men have undergone, and the Approbation Justice *Powel's* Opinion, his judgment and Conduct upon that Tryal has met with, and the Honour he gained to himself, for daring to speak Truth at such a Time, upon such an Occasion, and in the Reign of such a King, is more than sufficient, in my humble Opinion, to warrant our insisting on his Judgment, as a full Authority to our Purpose, and it will lye upon Mr. Attorney to shew, that this Opinion has since that Time been denied to be Law, or that Justice *Powel* who delivered it, has ever been condemned or blamed for it, in any Law-Book extant at this Day, and this I will venture to say, Mr. Attorney cannot do. But to make this Point yet more clear, if any Thing can be clearer, I will on our Part proceed and shew, that in the Case of Sir *Samuel Barnardiston*, his Council, notwithstanding he stood before one of the greatest Monsters that ever presided in an *English* Court (Judge *Jefferies*), insisted on the Want of Proof to the *Malice* and *seditious Intent* of the Author, of what was called a *Libel*. And in the Case of *Tutchin*, which seems to be Mr. Attorney's chief Authority,

State Tryals, Vol. V. 549.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

that Case is against him ; for he was upon his Tryal put upon shewing the Truth of his Papers, but did not, at least the Prisoner was asked, by the King's Council whether he would say they were *true*? And as he never pretended, that they were true, the Chief Justice was not to say so. But the Point will still be clearer on our Side from *Fuller's Case*, *For falsly and wickedly causing to be printed a false and scandalous Libel, in which (amongst other Things) were contained these Words, ' Mr. Jones has also made Oath, That ' he ' paid L. 5,000. more by the late King's Order, to several Persons in Places of Trust, that they might com- ' pleat my Ruin, and invalidate me for ever. Nor is this ' all ; for the same Mr. Jones will prove by undeniable ' Witness and Demonstration, that he has distributed more ' than L. 180,000. in Eight Years last past, by the French ' King's Order, to Persons in publick Trust in this King- ' dom.'* Here you see is a scandalous and infamous Charge against the late King; here is a Charge no less than High Treason against the *Men in publick Trust*, for receiving Money of the *French King*, then in actual War with the Crown of *Great Britain*; and yet the Court were far from bearing him down with that Star-Chamber Doctrine, *to wit, That it was no matter, whether what he said was true or false*; no, on the contrary, Lord Chief Justice *Holt* asks *Fuller*, *Can you make it appear, they are true? Have you any Witnesses? You might have had Subpoena's for your Wit- nesses against this day. If you take upon you to write such Things as you are charged with, it lies upon you to prove them true, at your Peril. If you have any Wit-*

State Tryals, Vol. V. 445.

Respectfully Sheweth
That the Petitioner doth not know the names of
the said Defendants
Benjamin Bissell & others

His Excellency William Cosby Esq. Governor &c. of
the Province of New York &c. &c. &c.
Territories thereon depending in America &c. &c. &c.
Chancellor of the same &c. &c. in his Majesty's Army &c.

The Humble Petition of the Comptroller

Sheweth

That your Petitioner for and on behalf of his Majesty sometime
since filed a Bill of Complaint in the Honourable Court of Benjamin
Bissell & others the Defendants to which Bill the said Benjamin Bissell
John Thomas James Alexander Edwards &c. &c. &c. Rosellum Edwards
Isaac Hicks, William Smith Jacobus Bynon Vincent Matthews &c. &c.
William Forster appeared & more soon after served with a Quire to
answer the said Bill. But instead thereof have filed Exceptions to
the power of your Excellency to give Relief upon the said Bill
being in its Nature a plea to the jurisdiction of the said Court.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly Prays your
Excellency to Appoint a Short day for the hearing the
said Exceptions or plea And Your Petitioner as in
Duty bound shall pray &c.

Let the hearing of the Exceptions
be on Thursday the fifth June Next
at Nine o'clock in the Morning

Wm Cosby

JOHN PETER ZENGER

nesses I will hear them. How came you to write those books which are not true? If you have any Witnesses, produce them. If you can offer any Matter to prove what you have wrote, let us hear it. Thus said, thus did, that great Man Lord Chief Justice *Holt*, upon a Tryal of the like Kind with ours, and the Rule laid down by him in this Case is, *That he who will take upon him to write Things, it lies upon him to prove them at his Peril.* Now, Sir, we have acknowledged the Printing and Publishing of those Papers, set forth in the Information, and (with the Leave of the Court) agreeable to the Rule laid down by Chief Justice *Holt*, we are ready to prove them to be true, at our Peril.

Mr. Ch. Justice. Let me see the book.

Here the Court had the case under Consideration, a considerable Time, and every one was silent.

Mr. Ch. Just. Mr. Attorney, you have heard what Mr. *Hamilton* has said, and the Cases he has cited, for having his Witnesses examined, to prove the Truth of the several Facts contained in the Papers set forth in the Information, what do you say to it?

Mr. Attorney. The Law in my opinion is very clear; they cannot be admitted to justify a Libel; for, by the Authorities I have already read to the Court, it is not the less a Libel because it is true. I think I need not trouble the Court with reading the Cases over again; the Thing seems to be very plain, and I submit it to the Court.

Mr. Ch. Just. Mr. *Hamilton*, the Court is of the Opinion, you ought not to be permitted to prove the Facts in the Papers: these are the Words of the Book. *'It is far from being a Justification of a Libel,*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

*‘ that the Contents thereof are true, or that the Person
‘ upon whom it is made, had a bad Reputation, since the
‘ greater Appearance there is of Truth in any malicious
‘ Invective, so much the more provoking it is.*

Mr. Hamilton. These are Star Chamber Cases, and I was in hopes, that Practice had been dead with the Court.

Mr. Ch. Just. Mr. Hamilton, the Court have delivered their Opinion, and we expect you will use us with good Manners; you are not to be permitted to argue against the Opinion of the Court.

Mr. Hamilton. With Submission, I have seen the Practice in very great Courts, and never heard it deemed unmannerly to - - - - -

Mr. Ch. Just. After the Court have declared their Opinion, it is not good Manners to insist upon a Point, in which you are over-ruled.

Mr. Hamilton. I will say no more at this Time; the Court I see is against us in this Point; and that I hope I may be allowed to say.

Mr. Ch. Just. Use the Court with good Manners, and you shall be allowed all the Liberty you can reasonably desire.

Mr. Hamilton. I thank your Honour. Then, Gentlemen of the Jury, it is to you we must now appeal, for Witness, to the Truth of the Facts we have offered, and are denied the Liberty to prove; and let it not seem strange, that I apply my self to you in this Manner, I am warranted so to do, both by Law and Reason. The Last supposes you to be summoned, *out of the Neighbourhood where the Fact is alleged to be committed*; and the Reason of your being taken out

JOHN PETER ZENGER

of the Neighbourhood is, *because you are supposed to have the best Knowledge of the fact that is to be tried.* And were you to find a Verdict against my client, you must take upon you to say, the Papers referred to in the Information, and which we acknowledge we printed and published, are *false, scandalous and seditious*: but of this I can have no Apprehension. You are Citizens of *New-York*; you are really what the Law supposes you to be, *honest and lawful Men*; and, according to my Brief, the Facts which we offer to prove were not committed in a Corner; they are notoriously known to be true; and therefore in your Justice lies our Safety. And as we are denied the Liberty of giving Evidence, to prove the Truth of what we have published, I will beg Leave to lay it down as a standing Rule in such Casess, *That the suppressing of Evidence ought always to be taken for the strongest Evidence*; and I hope it will have that Weight with you. But since we are not admitted to examine our Witnesses, I will endeavor to shorten the Dispute with Mr. Attorney, and to that End, I desire he would favor us with some Standard Definition of a Libel, by which it may be certainly known, whether a Writing be a Libel, yea or not.

Mr. Attorney. The Books, I think, have given a very full definition of a Libel; they say it is *in a strict Sense taken for a malicious Defamation, expressed either in Printing or Writing, and tending either to blacken the Memory of one who is dead, or the Reputation of one who is alive, and to expose him to publick Hatred, Contempt or Ridicule.* § ? But it is said, *That in a larger*

1 Hawk. Chap. LXXIII. § 1 & seq.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Sense the Notion of a Libel may be applied to any Defamation whatsoever, expressed either by Signs or Pictures, as by fixing up a Gallows against a Man's Door, or by painting him in a shameful and ignominious Manner. § 3. And since the chief Cause for which the Law so severely punishes all Offences of this Nature, is the direct Tendency of them to a Breach of Publick Peace, by provoking the Parties injured, their Friends and Families to Acts of Revenge, which it would be impossible to restrain by the severest Laws, were there no Redress from Publick Justice for Injuries of this kind, which of all others are most sensibly felt; and since the plain Meaning of such Scandal, as is expressed by Signs or Pictures, is as obvious to common Sense, and as easily understood by every common Capacity, and altogether as provoking as that which is expressed by Writing or Printing, why should it not be equally criminal? § 4. And from the same Ground it seemeth also clearly to follow, That such Scandal as is expressed in a scoffing and ironical Manner, makes a Writing as properly a Libel, as that which is expressed in direct Terms; as where a Writing, in a taunting Manner reckoning up several Acts of public Charity done by one, says You will not play the Jew, nor the Hypocrite, and so goes on in a Strain of Ridicule to insinuate, that what he did was owing to his Vain-glory; or where a Writing, pretending to recommend to one the Characters of several great Men for his Imitation, instead of taking Notice of what they are generally esteemed famous for, pitched on such Qualities only which their Enemies charge them with the Want of, as by proposing such a one to be imitated for his Courage, who is known to be a great Statesman, but no Soldier, and an-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

other to be imitated for his Learning, who is known to be a great General, but no Scholar, &c., which Kind of Writing is as well understood to mean only to upbraid the Parties with the Want of these Qualities, as if it had directly and expressly done so.

Mr. Hamilton. Ay, Mr. Attorney; but what certain Standard Rule have the Books laid down, by which we can certainly know, whether the Words or the Signs are malicious? Whether they are defamatory? Whether they tend to the Breach of the Peace, and are a sufficient Ground to provoke a Man, his Family, or Friends to Acts of Revenge, especially those of the ironical sort of Words? And what Rule have you to know when I write ironically? I think it would be hard, when I say, *such a Man is a very worthy honest Gentleman, and of fine Understanding*, that therefore I meant *he was a Knave or a fool*.

Mr. Attorney. I think the Books are very full; it is said in 1 *Hawk*, p. 193. just now read, *That such Scandal as is expressed in a scoffing and ironical Manner, makes a Writing as properly a Libel, as that which is expressed in direct Terms; as where a Writing, in a taunting Manner says, reckoning up several Acts of Charity done by one, says, you will not play the Jew or the Hypocrite, and so goes on to insinuate, that what he did was owing to his Vain-Glory, &c. Which kind of Writing is as well understood to mean only to upbraid the Parties with the Want of these Qualities, as if it had directly and expressly done so.* I think nothing can be plainer or more full than these Words.

Mr. Hamilton. I agree the Words are very plain and I shall not scruple to allow (when we are agreed

JOHN PETER ZENGER

that the Words are *false and scandalous, and were spoken in an ironical and scoffing Manner, &c.*) that they are really *libellous*; but here still occurs the Uncertainty, which makes the Difficulty to know, what Words are *scandalous* and what not; for you say, they may be *scandalous, true or false*; besides, how shall we know whether the Words were spoke in a *scoffing and ironical Manner*, or seriously? Or how can you know whether the Man did not think as he wrote? For by your Rule, if he did, it is no *Irony*, and consequently no *Libel*. But under Favour, Mr. Attorney, I think the same Book, and the same Section will shew us the only Rule by which all these Things are to be known. The Words are these; *which Kind of Writing is as well UNDERSTOOD to mean only to upbraid the Parties with the Want of these Qualities, as if they had directly and expressly done so.* Here it is plain, the Words are *scandalous, scoffing and ironical*, only as they are UNDERSTOOD. I know no Rule laid down in the Books but this, I mean, as the Words are *understood*.

Mr. Ch. Just. Mr. Hamilton, do you think it so hard to know, when Words are ironical, or spoke in a scoffing Manner?

Mr. Hamilton. I own it may be known; but I insist, the only Rule to know is, as I do or can *understand* them; I have no other Rule to go by, but as I *understand* them.

Mr. Ch. Just. That is certain. All Words are libellous, or not, as they are *understood*. Those who are to judge of the Words, must judge whether they are *scandalous or ironical, tend to the Breach of the Peace, or are seditious*: There can be no Doubt of it.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Mr. Hamilton. I thank your Honour; I am glad to find the Court of this Opinion. Then it follows that those twelve Men must *understand* the Words in the Information to be *scandalous*, that is to say *false*; for I think it is not pretended they are of the *ironical* Sort; and when they understand the Words to be so, they will say we are guilty of Publishing a *false Libel*, and not otherwise.

Mr. Ch. Just. No, *Mr. Hamilton* the Jury may find that *Zenger* printed and published those Papers, and leave it to the Court to judge whether they are libellous; you know this is very common; it is in the Nature of a special Verdict, where the Jury leave the Matter of Law to the Court.

Mr. Hamilton. I know, may it please Your Honour, the Jury may do so; but I do likewise know, they may do otherwise. I know they have the Right beyond all Dispute, to determine both the Law and the Fact, and where they do not doubt of the Law, they ought to do so. This of leaving it to the Judgment of the Court, *whether the Words are libellous or not*, in Effect renders Juries useless (to say no worse) in many Cases; but this I shall have Occasion to speak to by and by; and I will with the Court's Leave proceed to examine the Inconveniencies that must inevitably arise from the Doctrines *Mr. Attorney* has laid down; and I observe, in support of this Prosecution, he has frequently repeated the Words taken from the Case of *Libel, famosus*, in *5 Co.* This is indeed the leading case, and to which almost all the other Cases upon the Subject of Libels do refer; and I must insist upon saying, That according as this Case

JOHN PETER ZENGER

seems to be understood by the [Court] and Mr. Attorney, it is not Law at this Day : For thou' I own it to be base and unworthy to scandalize any Man, yet I think it is even villanous to scandalize a Person of publick Character, and I will go so far into Mr. Attorney's Doctrine as to agree, that if the faults, Mistakes, nay even the Vices of such a Person be private and personal, and don't affect the Peace of the Publick, or the Liberty or Property of our Neighbour, it is unmanly and unmannerly to expose them either by Word or Writing. But when a Ruler of the People brings his personal Failings, but much more his Vices, into his Administration, and the People find themselves affected by them, either in their Liberties or Properties, that will alter the Case mightily, and all the high Things that are said in Favour of Rulers, and of Dignities, and upon the side of Power, will not be able to stop People's Mouths when they feel themselves oppressed, I mean in a free Government. It is true in Times past it was a crime to speak Truth, and in that terrible Court of Star Chamber, many worthy and brave Men suffered for so doing ; and yet even in that Court, and in those bad Times, a great and good Man durst say, what I hope will not be taken amiss of me to say in this Place, *to wit, The Practice of informations for Libels is a Sword in the Hands of a wicked King, and an arrant Coward, to cut down and destroy the innocent ; the one cannot, because of his high Station, and the other dares not, because of his want of Courage, revenge himself in another Manner.*

Mr. Attorney. Pray Mr. Hamilton, have a Care

JOHN PETER ZENGER

what you say, don't go too far neither, I don't like those Liberties.

Mr. Hamilton. Sure, Mr. Attorney, you won't make any Applications; all Men agree that we are governed by the best of Kings, and I cannot see the Meaning of Mr. Attorney's Caution; my well known Principles, and the Sense I have of the Blessings we enjoy under His present Majesty, makes it impossible for me to err, and I hope, even to be suspected, in that Point of Duty to my King. May it please Your Honour, I was saying, That notwithstanding all the Duty and Reverence claimed by Mr. Attorney to Men in Authority, they are not exempt from observing the Rules of Common Justice, even in their private or public Capacities; the Laws of our Mother Country know no Exemption. It is true, Men in Power are harder to be come at for Wrongs they do, either to a private Person, or to the Publick; especially a Governor in the Plantations, where they insist upon an Exemption from answering Complaints of any Kind in their own Government. We are indeed told, and it is true they are obliged to answer a Suit in the King's Courts at *Westminster*, for a Wrong done to any Person here: But do we not know how impracticable this is to most Men among us, to leave their Families (who depend upon their Labour and Care for their Livelihood) and carry Evidences to *Britain*, and at a great, nay, a far greater Expense than almost any of us are able to bear, only to prosecute a Governour for an Injury done here. But when the Oppression is general, there is no Remedy even that Way, no, our Con-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

stitution has (blessed be God) given us an Opportunity, if not to have such Wrongs redressed, yet by our Prudence and Resolution we may in a great Measure prevent the committing of such Wrongs, by making a Governour sensible that it is to his interest to be just to those under his Care; for such is the Sense that Men in General (I mean Freemen) have of common Justice, that when they come to know, that a chief Magistrate abuses the Power with which he is trusted, for the good of the People, and is attempting to turn that very Power against the Innocent, whether of high or low degree, I say, Mankind in general seldom fail to interpose, and as far as they can, prevent the Destruction of their fellow Subjects. And has it not often been seen (and I hope it will always be seen) that when the Representatives of a free People are by just Representations or Remonstrances, made sensible of the Sufferings of their Fellow-Subjects, by the Abuse of Power in the Hands of a Governour, they have declared (and loudly too) that they were not obliged by any Law to support a Governour who goes about to destroy a Province or Colony, or their Priviledges, which by His Majesty he was appointed, and by the Law he is bound to protect and encourage. But I pray it may be considered of what Use is this mighty Priviledge, if every Man that suffers must be silent? And if a Man must be taken up as a Libeller, for telling his Sufferings to his Neighbour? I know it may be answer'd, *Have you not a Legislature? Have you not a House of Representatives, to whom you may complain?* And to this I answer, we have. But

JOHN PETER ZENGER

what then? Is an Assembly to be troubled with every Injury done by a Governour? Or are they to hear of nothing but what those in the Administration will please to tell them? Or what Sort of a Tryal must a Man have? And how is he to be remedied; especially if the Case were, as I have known it to happen in *America* in my Time; That a Governour who has Places (I will not [say] Pensions, for I believe they seldom give that to another which they can take to themselves) to bestow, and can or will keep the same Assembly (after he has modeled them so as to get a Majority of the House in his Interest) for near *twice Seven Years* together? I pray, what Redress is to be expected for an honest Man, who makes his Complaint against a Governour to an Assembly who may properly enough be said, to be made by the same Governour against whom the Complaint is made? The Thing answers it self. No, it is natural, it is a Priviledge, I will go farther, it is a Right which all Freemen claim, and are entitled to complain when they are hurt; they have a Right publickly to remonstrate the Abuses of Power, in the strongest Terms, to put their Neighbours upon their Guard, against the Craft or open Violence of Men in Authority, and to assert with Courage the Sense they have of the Blessings of Liberty, the Value they put upon it, and their Resolution at all Hazards to preserve it, as one of the greatest Blessings Heaven can bestow. And when a House of Assembly composed of honest Freemen sees the general Bent of the Peoples Inclinations, That is it which must and will (I'm sure it ought

JOHN PETER ZENGER

to) weigh with a Legislature, in Spite of all the Craft, Caressing and Cajolling, made use of by a Governour, to divert them from hearkening to the Voice of their Country. As we all very well understand the true Reason, why Gentlemen take so much Pains and make such great Interest to be appointed Governours, so is the Design of their Appointment not less manifest. We know his Majesty's gracious Intentions to his Subjects; he desires no more than that his People in the Plantations should be kept up to their Duty and Allegiance to the crown of *Great Britain*, that Peace may be preserved amongst them, and Justice impartially administered; that we may be [sic] governed so as to render us useful to our Mother Country, by encouraging us to make and raise such Commodities as may be useful to *Great Britain*. But will any one say, that all or any of these good Ends are to be effected, by a Governour's setting his People together by the Ears, and by the Assistance of one Part of the People to plague and plunder the other? The Commission which Governours bear, while they execute the Powers given them, according to the Intent of the Royal Grantor, expressed in their Commissions, requires and deserves very great Reverence and Submission; but when a Governour departs from the Duty enjoined him by his Sovereign, and acts as if he was less accountable than the Royal Hand that gave him all that Power and Honour which he is possessed of; this sets People upon examining and enquiring into the Power, Authority and Duty of such a Magistrate, and to compare those with his Conduct, and just as far as

JOHN PETER ZENGER

they find he exceeds the Bounds of his Authority, or falls short in doing impartial Justice to the People under his Administration, so far they very often, in return, come short in their Duty to such a Governour. For Power alone will not make a Man beloved, and I have heard it observed, That the Man who was neither good nor wise before his being made a Governour, never mended upon his Preferment, but has been generally observed to be worse; For Men who are not endued with Wisdom and Virtue, can only be kept in Bounds by the Law; and by how much the further they think themselves out of the Reach of the Law, by so much the more wicked and cruel Men are. I wish there were no Instances of the Kind at this Day. And wherever this happens to be the Case of a Governour, unhappy are the People under his Administration, and in the End he will find himself so too; for the People will neither love him nor support him. I make no Doubt but there are those here, who are zealously concerned for the Success of this Prosecution, and yet I hope they are not many, and even some of those, I am perswaded (when they consider what Length such Prosecutions may be carried, and how deeply the Liberties of the People may be affected by such Means) will not all abide by their present Sentiments; I say, *Not All*: For the Man who from an Intimacy and Acquaintance with a Governour has conceived a personal Regard for him, the Man who has felt none of the Strokes of his Power, the Man who believes that a Governour has a Regard for him and confides in him, it is natural for such Men to wish well to the Affairs

JOHN PETER ZENGER

of such a Governour; and as they may be Men of Honour and Generosity, may, and no Doubt will, wish him Success, so far as the Rights and the Priviledges of their Fellow Citizens are not affected. But as Men of Honour, I can apprehend nothing from them; they will never exceed that Point. There are others who are under stronger Obligations, and those are such, as are in some Sort engaged in Support of a Governour's Cause, by their own or their Relations Dependence on his Favour, for some Post or Preferment; such Men have what is commonly called Duty and Gratitude, to influence their Inclinations, and oblige them to go to his Lengths. I know Men's Interests are very near to them, and they will do much, rather than foregoe the Favour of a Governour, and a Livelihood at the same Time; but I can with very just Grounds hope, even from those Men, whom I will suppose to be Men of Honour and Conscience too, that when they see, the Liberty of their Country is in Danger, either by their Concurrence, or even by their Silence, they will like *Englishmen*, and like themselves, freely make a Sacrifice of any Preferment or Favour rather than be accessory to destroying the Liberties of their Country, and entailing Slavery upon their Posterity. There are indeed another set of Men, of whom I have no Hopes, I mean such, who lay aside all other Considerations, and are ready to joyn with Power in any Shapes, and with any Man or Sort of Men, by whose Means or Interest they may be assisted to gratify their Malice and Envy against those whom they have been pleased to hate; and that have no

JOHN PETER ZENGER

other Reason, but because they are Men of Abilities and Integrity, or at least are possessed of some valuable Qualities far superior to their own. But as Envy is the Sin of the Devil, and therefore very hard, if at all, to be repented of, I will believe there are but few of this detestable and worthless Sort of Men, nor will their Opinions or Inclinations have any Influence upon this Tryal. But to proceed; I beg Leave to insist, That the Right of complaining or remonstrating is natural; And the Restraint upon this natural Right is the Law only, and that those Restraints can only extend to what is *false*; For as it is Truth alone which can excuse or justify any Man for complaining of a bad Administration, I as frankly agree, that nothing ought to excuse a Man who raises a false Charge or Accusation, even against a private Person, and that no manner of Allowance ought to be made to him who does so against a publick Magistrate. *Truth* ought to govern the whole Affair of Libels, and yet the Party accused runs Risque enough even then; for if he fails of proving every Tittle of what he has wrote, and to the Satisfaction of the Court and Jury too, he may find to his Cost, that when the Prosecution is set on Foot by Men in Power, it seldom wants Friends to Favour it. And from thence (it is said) has arisen the great Diversity of Opinions among Judges, about what words were or were not scandalous or libellous. I believe it will be granted, that there is not greater Uncertainty in any Part of the Law, than about Words of Scandal; it would be mispending of the Court's Time to mention the Cases; they may be

JOHN PETER ZENGER

said to be numberless; and therefore the uttermost Care ought to be taken in following Precedents; and the Times when the Judgments were given, which are quoted for Authorities in the Case of Libels, are much to be regarded. I think it will be agreed, That ever since the Time of the Star Chamber, where the most arbitrary and destructive Judgments and Opinions were given, that ever an *Englishman* heard of, at least in his own Country: I say, Prosecutions for Libels since the Time of that arbitrary Court, and until the glorious Revolution, have generally been set on Foot at the Instance of the Crown or its Ministers; and it is no small Reproach to the Law, that these Prosecutions were too often and too much countenanced by the Judges, who held their Places at Pleasure, (a disagreeable Tenure to any Officer, but a dangerous one in the Case of a Judge.) To say more to this Point may not be proper. And yet I cannot think it unwarrantable, to shew the unhappy Influence that a Sovereign has sometimes had, not only upon Judges, but even upon Parliaments themselves.

It has already been shewn, how the Judges differed in their Opinions about the Nature of a Libel, in the Case of the seven Bishops. There you see three Judges of one Opinion, that is, of a wrong Opinion, in the Judgment of the best Men in *England*, and one Judge of a right Opinion. How unhappy might it have been for all of us at this Day, if that Jury had understood the Words in that Information as the Court did? Or if they had left it to the Court, to judge whether the Petition of the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Bishops was or was not a Libel? No they took upon them, to their immortal Honour! to determine both *Law* and *Fact*, and to *understand* the Petition of the Bishops *to be no Libel, that is, to contain no falshood nor Sedition*, and therefore found them *Not Guilty*. And remarkable is the Case of Sir *Samuel Barnardiston*, who was fined 10,000*L.* for Writing a Letter, in which, it may be said, none saw any Scandal or Falshood but the Court and Jury; for that Judgment was afterwards looked upon as a cruel and detestable Judgment, and therefore was reversed by Parliament. Many more Instances might be given of the Complaisance of Court-Judges, about those Times and before; but I will mention only one Case more, and that is the Case of Sir *Edward Hales*, who tho' a *Roman Catholick*, was by King *James II.* preferred to be a Colonel of his Army, notwithstanding the Statute of 25 *Cha. 2d. Chap. 2.* by which it is provided, *That every one that accepts of an Office, Civil or Military, &c. shall take the Oaths, subscribe the Declaration, and take the Sacrament, within three Months, &c. otherwise he is disabled to hold such Office, and the Grant for the same to be null and void, and the Party to forfeit 500*l.** Sir *Edward Hales* did not take the Oaths and Sacrament, and was prosecuted for the 500*l.* for exercising the Office of a Colonel by the Space of three Months, without conforming as in the Act is directed. Sir *Edward* pleads, *That the King by His Letters Patents did dispence with his taking the Oaths and Sacrament, and subscribing the Declaration, and had pardoned the forfeiture of 500*l.** And whether the King's Dispensation was good, against the said Act of Parliament? was

JOHN PETER ZENGER

the Question. I shall mention no more of this Case, than to shew how in the Reign of an arbitrary Prince, where Judges held their Seats at Pleasure, their Determinations have not always been such as to make Precedents of, but the Contrary ; and so it happened in this Case where it was solemnly judged, *That, notwithstanding this Act of Parliament, made in the strongest Terms, for Preservation of the Protestant Religion, That yet the King had, by his Royal Prerogative, a Power to dispence with that Law ;* and Sir *Edward Hales* was acquitted by the Judges accordingly. So the King's Dispensing Power, being by the Judges set up above the Act of Parliament, this Law, which the People looked upon as their chief Security against Popery and Arbitrary Power, was by this Judgment rendered altogether ineffectual. But this Judgment is sufficiently exposed by Sir *Edward Atkins*, late one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in his *Enquiry into the King's Power of dispensing with poenal Statutes* ; where it is shewn, *Who it was that first invented Dispensations ; how they came into England ; what ill Use has been made of them there ; and all this principally owing to the Countenance given them by the Judges.* He says of the Dispensing Power,* *The Pope was the Inventor of it ; our Kings have borrowed it from them ; and the Judges have from Time to Time nursed and dressed it up, and given it countenance ; and it is still upon the Growth, and encroaching, 'till it has almost subverted all Law, and made Regal Power absolute if not*

Sir *Edward Atkins*' *Enquiry into the Power of Dispensing with poenal Statutes.*

* Postscript to the *Enquiry*, pag. 51.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

dissolute. This seems not only to shew how far Judges have been influenced by Power, and how little Cases of this Sort, where the Prerogative has been in Question in former Reigns, are to be relied upon for Law : But I think it plainly shews too, that a Man may use a greater Freedom with the Power of His Sovereign and the Judges in *Great Britain*, than it seems he may with the Power of a Governour in the Plantations, who is but a Fellow-Subject. Are these Words with which we are charged, like these ? Do Mr. *Zenger's* Papers contain any such Freedom with his Governour or His Council, as Sir *Edward Atkins* has taken, with the Regal Power and the Judges in *England* ? And yet I never heard of any Information brought against him for these Freedoms.

If then upon the whole there is so great an Uncertainty among Judges (learned and great Men) in Matters of this Kind ; If Power has had so great an Influence on Judges ; how cautious ought we to be in determining by their Judgments, especially in the Plantations, and in the Case of Libels ? There is Heresy in Law, as well as in Religion, and both have changed very much ; and we well know that it is not two Centuries ago that a Man would have been burnt as an Heretick, for owning such Opinions in Matters of Religion as are publickly wrote and printed at this Day. They were fallible Men, it seems, and we take the Liberty not only to differ from them in religious Opinion, but to condemn them and their Opinions too ; and I must presume, that in taking these Freedoms in thinking and speaking about Matters of Faith and Religion, we are in

JOHN PETER ZENGER

the right: For, tho' it is said there are very great Liberties of this Kind taken in *Newe York*, yet I have heard of no Information prefered by Mr. Attorney for any Offences of this Sort. From which I think it is pretty clear, That in *New-York* a Man may make very free with his God, but he must take special Care what he says of his Governour. It is agreed upon by all Men that this is a Reign of Liberty, and while Men keep within the Bounds of Truth, I hope they may with Safety both speak and write their Sentiments of the Conduct of Men in Power, I me[a]n of that Part of their Conduct only, which affects the Liberty or Property of the People under their Administration; were this to be denied, then the next Step may make them Slaves. For what Notions can be entertained of Slavery, beyond that of suffering the greatest Injuries and Oppressions, without the Liberty of complaining; or if they do, to be destroyed, Body and Estate, for so doing?

It is said and insisted upon by Mr. Attorney, *That Government is a sacred Thing; That it is to be supported and revered; It is Government that protects our Persons and Estates; That prevents Treasons, Murders, Robberies, Riots, and all the Train of Evils that overturns Kingdoms and States, and ruins particular Persons; and if those in the Administration, especially the Supream Magistrate, must have all their Conduct censured by private Men, Government cannot subsist. This is called a Licentiousness not to be tollerated. It is said, That it brings the Rulers of the People into Contempt, and their Authority not to be regarded, and so in*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

the End the Laws cannot be put in Execution. These I say, and such as these, are the general Topicks insisted upon by Men in Power, and their Advocates. But I wish it might be considered at the same Time, How often it has happened, that the Abuse of Power has been the primary Cause of these Evils, and that it was the Injustice and Oppression of these great Men, which has commonly brought them into Contempt with the People. The Craft and Art of such Men is great, and who, that is the least acquainted with History or Law, can be ignorant of the specious Pretences, which have often been made use of by Men in Power, to introduce arbitrary Rule, and destroy the Liberties of a free People. I will give two Instances; and as they are Authorities not to be denied, nor can be misunderstood, I presume they will be sufficient.

The *first* is the Statute of 3*d.* of Hen. 7. Cap. I.

The Preamble of the Statute will prove all and more than I have alledged. It begins, ‘*The King Our Sovereign Lord remembereth how by unlawful Maintenances, giving of Liveries, Signs and Tokens, &c. untrue Demeanings of Sheriffs in making of Panels, and other untrue Returns, by taking of Money, by Injuries, by great Riots and unlawful Assemblies; the Policy and good Rule of this Realm is almost subdued; and for the not punishing these Inconveniences, and by Occasion of the Premises, little or nothing may be found by Inquiry, &c. to the Increase of Murders, &c. and unsureties of all Men living, and Losses of their Lands and Goods.*’ Here is a fine and specious Pretence for introducing the Remedy, as it is called, which

JOHN PETER ZENGER

is provided by this Act; *that is*; instead of being lawfully accused by 24 good and lawful Men of the Neighbourhood, and afterwards tried by 12 like lawful Men, here is a Power given to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, the Keeper of the King's privy Seal, or two of them, calling to them a Bishop, a temporal Lord, and other great Men mentioned in the Act, (who, it is to be observed, were all to be Dependants on the Court) to receive Information against any Person for any of the Misbehaviours recited in that Act, and by their Discretion to examine, and to punish them according to their demerit.

The second Statute I proposed to mention, is the 11th of the same King, *Chap. 3^d*. the Preamble of which Act has the like fair Pretences as the former; *for the King calling to his Remembrance the good Laws made against the receiving of Liveries, &c. unlawful Extortions, Maintenances, Embracery, &c. unlawful Games, &c. and many other great Enormitys, and Offences committed against many good Statutes, to the Displeasure of Almighty God, which, the Act says, could not, nor yet can, be conveniently punished by the due Order of the Law, except it were first found by 12 Men, &c. which, for the Causes aforesaid, will not find nor yet present the Truth.* And therefore the same Statute directs, *that the Justices of Assize, and Justices of the Peace, shall, upon Information for the King before them made, have full Power, by their Discretion, to hear and determine all such Offences.* Here are two Statutes that are allowed to have given the deepest Wound to the Liberties of the People of *England* of any that

JOHN PETER ZENGER

I remember to have been made, unless it may be said, that the Statute made in the Time of *Henry 8th*, by which his Proclamations were to have the Effect of Laws, might in its Consequence be worse. And yet we see the plausible Pretences found out by the great Men to procure these Acts. And it may justly be said, That by those Pretences the People of *England* were cheated or aw'd into Delivering up their antient and sacred Right of Tryals by Grand and Petit Juries. I hope to be excused for this Expression, seeing my Lord *Coke* calls it *an unjust and strange Act, that tended in its Execution to the great Displeasure of Almighty God, and the utter Subversion of the common Law.*

These, I think, make out what I alledged, and are flagrant Instances of the Influence of Men in Power, even upon the Representatives of a whole Kingdom. From all which I hope it will be agreed, that it is a Duty which all good Men owe to their Country, to guard against the unhappy Influence of ill Men when intrusted with Power, and especially against their Creatures and Dependants, who, as they are generally more necessitous, are surely more covetous and cruel. But it is worthy of Observation, that tho' the Spirit of Liberty was born down and oppressed in *England* at that Time, yet it was not lost; for the Parliament laid hold of the first Opportunity to free the Subject from the many insufferable Oppressions and Outrages committed upon their Persons and Estates by Colour of these Acts, the last of which being deemed the most grievous,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

was repealed in the first Year of *Hen. 8th.* Tho' it is to be observed, that *Hen. 7th.* and his Creatures reap'd such great Advantages by the grievous Oppressions and Exactions, *grinding the Faces of the poor Subjects*, as my Lord *Coke* says, by Colour of this Statute by information only, that a Repeal of this Act could never be obtained during the Life of that Prince. The other Statute being the favourite Law for Supporting arbitrary Power, was continued much longer. The Execution of it was by the great Men of the Realm; and how they executed it, the Sense of the Kingdom, expressed in the *17th* of *Charles 1st.* (by which the Court of Star Chamber, the Soil where Informations grew rankest) will best declare. In that Statute *Magna Charta*, and the other Statutes made in the Time of *Edw. 3d.* which, I think, are no less than five, are particularly enumerated as Acts, by which the Liberties and Privileges of the People of *England* were secured to them, against such oppressive Courts as the Star-Chamber and others of the like Jurisdiction. And the Reason assigned for their pulling down the Star-Chamber, is, *That the Proceedings, Censures and Decrees of the Court of Star Chamber, even tho' the great Men of the Realm, nay and a Bishop too (holy Man) were Judges, had by Experience been found to be an intolerable Burthen to the Subject, and the Means to introduce an arbitrary Power and Government.* And therefore that Court was taken away, with all the other Courts in that Statute mentioned, having like Jurisdiction.

I don't mention this Statute, as if by the taking

JOHN PETER ZENGER

away the Court of Star Chamber, the Remedy for many of the Abuses or Offences censured there, was likewise taken away; no, I only intend by it to shew that the People of *England* saw clearly the Danger of trusting their Liberties and Properties to be tried, even by the greatest Men in the Kingdom, without the Judgment of a Jury of their Equals. They had felt the terrible effects, of leaving it to the Judgment of these great Men to say what was *scandalous and seditious, false or ironical*. And if the Parliament of *England* thought this Power of judging was too great to be trusted to Men of the first Rank in the Kingdom, without the Aid of a Jury, how sacred soever their Characters might be, and therefore restored to the People their original Right of tryal by Juries, I hope to be excused for insisting, that by the Judgment of a Parliament, from whence no Appeal lies, the Jury are the proper Judges, of what is *false* at least, if not of what is *scandalous and seditious*. This is an Authority not to be denied, it is as plain as it is great, and to say, that this Act indeed did restore to the People Tryals by Juries, which was not the Practice of the Star Chamber, but that did not give the Jurors any new Authority, or any Right to try Matters of Law, I say this Objection will not avail; for I must insist, that where Matter of Law is complicated with Matter of Fact, the Jury have a Right to determine both. As for Instance; upon Indictment for Murder, the Jury may, and almost constantly do, take upon them to judge whether the Evidence will amount to Murder or Manslaughter, and find accordingly; and I

JOHN PETER ZENGER

must say I cannot see, why in our Case the Jury have not at least as good a Right to say, whether our News Papers are a Libel or no Libel, as another Jury has to say, whether killing of a Man is Murder or Manslaughter. The Right of the Jury, to find such a Verdict as they in their Conscience do think is agreeable to their Evidence, is supported by the Authority of *Bushe's Case*, in *Vaghan's Reports*, pag. 135. beyond any Doubt. For, in the Argument of that Case, the Chief Justice who delivered the Opinion of the Court, lays it down for Law, *That in all General Issues, as upon Non Cul. in Trespass, Non Tort. Nul Disseizin in Assize, &c. tho' it is Matter of Law, whether the Defendant is a Trespasser, a Disseizer. &c. in the particular Cases in Issue, yet the Jury find not (as in a special Verdict) the Fact of every Case, leaving the Law to the Court; but find for the Plaintiff or Defendant upon the Issue to be tried, wherein they resolve both Law and Fact complicitely.* It appears by the same Case, that tho' the discreet and lawful Assistance of the Judge, by Way of Advice, to the Jury, may be useful; yet that Advice or Direction ought always to be *upon Supposition, and not positive, and upon Coersion.* The Reason given in the same Book is, *Because the Judge (as Judge) cannot know what the Evidence is which the Jury have, that is, he can only know the Evidence given in Court; but the Evidence which the Jury have, may be of their own Knowledge, as they are returned of the Neighbourhood. They may also know from their own Knowledge, that what is sworn in Court is not true; and*

Vaghan's Rep. p. 150. Pag. 144. pag. 147.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

they may know the Witnesses to be stigmatized, to which the Court may be strangers. But what is to my Purpose, is, that suppose that the Court did really know all the Evidence which the Jury know, yet in that Case it is agreed, *That the Judge and Jury may differ in the Result of their Evidence as well as two Judges may*, which often happens. And in pag. 148 the Judge subjoins the Reason, why it is no Crime for a Jury to differ in Opinion from the Court, where he says, *That a Man cannot see with another's Eye, nor hear by another's Ear; no more can a Man conclude or infer the Thing by another's Understanding or Reasoning.* From all which (I insist) it is very plain, *That the Jury are by Law at Liberty (without any affront to the Judgment of the Court) to find both the Law and the Fact, in our Case, as they did in the Case I am speaking to, which I will beg Leave just to mention, and it was this.* Mr. Penn and Mead being Quakers, and having met in a peaceable Manner, after being shut out of their Meeting House, preached in *Grace Church Street in London*, to the People of their own Perswasion, and for this they were indicted; and it was said, *That they with other Persons, to the Number of 300. unlawfully and tumultuously assembled, to the Disturbance of the Peace, &c.* To which they pleaded *Not Guilty.* And the Petit Jury being sworn to try the Issue between the King and the Prisoners, that is, whether they were Guilty, according to the Form of the Indictment? Here there was no Dispute but they were assembled together, to the Number mentioned in the Indictment; But *Whether that Meeting together was riotously, tumultuously, and to the Disturb-*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

ance of the Peace ? was the Question. And the Court told the Jury it was, and ordered the Jury to find it so ; *For (said the Court) the Meeting was the Matter of Fact, and that is confessed, and we tell you it is unlawful, for it is against the Statute ; and the Meeting being unlawful, it follows of Course that it was tumultuous, and to the Disturbance of the Peace.* But the Jury did not think fit to take the Courts Word for it, for they could neither find *Riot, Tumult*, or any Thing tending to the *Breach of the Peace* committed at that Meeting ; and they acquitted Mr. Penn and Mead. In doing of which they took upon them to judge both the *Law* and the *Fact*, at which the Court (being themselves true Courtiers) were so much offended, that they fined the Jury 40 Marks a piece, and committed them till paid. But Mr. Busbel, who valued the Right of a Jurymen and the Liberty of his Country more than his own, refused to pay the Fine, and was resolved, (tho' at a great Expence and trouble too) to bring, and did bring, his *Habeas Corpus*, to be relieved from his Fine and Imprisonment, and he was released accordingly ; and this being the Judgment in his Case, it is established for Law, *That the Judges, how great soever they be, have no Right to Fine, imprison, or punish a Jury, for not finding a Verdict according to the Direction of the Court.* And this I hope is sufficient to prove, That Jurymen are to see with their own Eyes, to hear with their own ears, and to make use of their own Consciences and Understandings, in judging of the Lives, Liberties or Estates of their fellow Subjects. And so I have done with this Point.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

This is the second Information for Libelling of a Governour that I have known in *America*. And the first, tho' it may look like a Romance, yet as it is true, I will beg Leave to mention it. Governor *Nicholson*, who happened to be offended with one [of] his Clergy, met him one Day upon the Road, and as was usual with him (under the Protection of his Commission) used the poor Parson with the worst of Language, threatened to cut off his Ears, slit his Nose, and at last to shoot him through the Head. The Parson being a reverend Man, continued all this Time uncovered in the Heat of the Sun, until he found an Opportunity to fly for it; and coming to a Neighbours House felt himself very ill of a Fever, and immediately writes for a doctor; and that his Physician might the better judge of his Distemper, he acquainted him with the Usage he had received; concluding, that the Governor was certainly mad, for that no Man in his Senses would have behaved in that manner. The Doctor unhappily shews the Parson's Letter; the Governour came to hear of it; and so an Information was preferred against the poor Man for saying *he believed the Governour was mad*; and it was laid in the Information to be *false, scandalous, and wicked, and wrote with Intent to move Sedition among the People, and bring His Excellency into Contempt*. But by an Order from the late Queen *Anne*, there was a Stop put to that Prosecution, with sundry others set on foot by the same Governour, against Gentlemen of the greatest Worth and Honour in that Government.

And may not I be allowed, after all this, to say,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

That by a little Countenance, almost any Thing which a Man writes, may, with the Help of that useful Term of Art, called an *Innuendo*, be construed to be a Libel, according to Mr. Attorney's Definition of it, That *whether the Words are spoken of a Person of a publick Character, or of a private Man, whether dead or Living, good or bad, true or false* all make a Libel ; for according to Mr. Attorney, *after a Man bears a Writing read, or reads and repeats it, or laughs at it, they are all punishable.* It is true, Mr. Attorney is so good as to allow, *after the Party knows it to be a Libel*, but he is not so kind as to take the Man's Word for it.

Here were several Cases put to shew, That tho' what a Man writes of a Governour was true, proper and necessary, yet according to the foregoing Doctrine it might be construed to be a libel: But Mr. *Hamilton* after the Tryal was over, being informed, That some of the Cases he had put had really happened in the Government, he declared he had never heard of any such; and as he meant no personal Reflections, he was sorry he had mentioned them, and therefore they are omitted here.

Mr. Hamilton. If a Libel is understood in the large and unlimited Sense urged by Mr. Attorney, there is scarce a Writing I know that may not be called a Libel, or scarce any Person safe from being called to an Account as a Libeller : For *Moses*, meek as he was, Libelled *Cain* ; and who is it that has not

Gent

New York March 11 1836

I hear his Excellency the Gov. of this Province
had cast right off having met this ago been
advised by Andrew Hamilton of Philadelphia
Esq. Barrister at Law that the right of the
Administration of the Government does devolve
on me notwithstanding the Governor's suspension

What I beg of you is that you as lawyer
would advise me of the best mode that is legal
proper for me to take in order to obtain the
Administration of the Government

To Mr James Alexander

of New York

your humble Servant

Rip Van Dam

FACSIMILE OF LETTER FROM RIP VAN DAM TO JAMES ALEXANDER AND WILLIAM SMITH, SEEKING THEIR
ADVICE WITH REGARD TO THE GOVERNORSHIP.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

libelled the Devil? For according to Mr. Attorney, it is no Justification to say one has a bad Name. *Echard* has libelled our good King *William*; *Burnet* has libelled among many others King *Charles* and King *James*; and *Rapin* has libelled them all. How must a Man speak or write, or what must he hear, read, or sing? Or when must he laugh, so as to be secure from being taken up as a Libeller? I sincerely believe, that were some Persons to go thro' the Streets of *New-York* now-a-days, and read a Part of the Bible, if it was not known to be such, Mr. Attorney, with the Help of his *Innuendo's*, would easily turn it into a Libel. As, for instance, *Is IX. 16. The Leaders of the People cause them to err, and they that are led by them are destroyed.* But should Mr. Attorney go about to make this a Libel, he would treat it thus; *The Leaders of the People* [*innuendo*, the Governour and Council of *New-York*] *cause them* [*innuendo*, the People of this Province] *to err, and they* [the people of this Province meaning] *that are led by them* [the Governour and Council meaning] *are destroyed* [*innuendo*, are deceived into the Loss of their Liberty] which is the worst Kind of Destruction. Or if some Persons should publicly repeat, in a Manner not pleasing to his Betters, the 10th and 11th Verses of the LVth. Chap. of the same Book, there Mr. Attorney would have a large Field to display his Skill, in the artful Application of his *Innuendo's*. The Words are, *His Watchmen are all blind, they are ignorant, &c. Yea, they are greedy Dogs, that can never have enough.* But to make them a Libel, there is according to Mr. Attorney's Doctrine, no more wanting but the Aid

JOHN PETER ZENGER

of his Skill, in the right adapting his *Innuendo's*. As for Instance ; *His Watchmen* [*innuendo*, the Governour's Council and Assembly] *are blind, they are ignorant* [*innuendo*, will not see the dangerous Designs of His Excellency] *Yea, they* [the Governour and Council meaning] *are greedy Dogs, which can never have enough* [*innuendo*, enough of Riches and Power.] Such an Instance as this is seems only fit to be laugh'd at ; but I may appeal to Mr. Attorney himself, whether these are not at least equally proper to be applied to His Excellency and His Ministers, as some of the Inferences and *Innuendo's* in his Information against my Client. Then if Mr. Attorney is at Liberty to come into Court, and file an Information in the King's Name, without Leave, who is secure, whom he is pleased to prosecute as a Libeller ? And as the Crown Law is contended for in bad Times, there is no Remedy for the greatest Oppression of this Sort, even tho the Party prosecuted is acquitted with Honour. And give me Leave to say, as great Men as any in *Britain*, have boldly asserted, That the Mode of Prosecuting by Information (when a Grand Jury will not find *Billa vera*) is a national Grievance, and greatly inconsistent with that Freedom, which the Subjects of *England* enjoy in most other Cases. But if we are so unhappy as not to be able to ward off this Stroke of Power directly, yet let us take Care not to be cheated out of our Liberties, by Forms and Appearances ; let us always be sure that the Charge in the Information is made out clearly even beyond a Doubt ; for tho Matters in the Information may be called *Form* upon Tryal, yet they may be, and often have been

JOHN PETER ZENGER

found to be *Matters of Substance* upon giving judgment.

Gentlemen: The Danger is great, in Proportion to the Mischief that may happen, through our too great Credulity. A proper Confidence in a Court is commendable; but as the Verdict (whatever it is) will be yours, you ought to refer no Part of your Duty to the Discretion of other Persons. If you should be of Opinion, that there is no Falsehood in Mr. Zenger's Papers, you will, nay (pardon me for the Expression) you ought to say so; because you don't know whether others (I mean the Court) may be of that Opinion. It is your Right to do so, and there is much depending upon your Resolution, as well as upon your Integrity.

The loss of liberty to a generous Mind, is worse than Death; and yet we know there have been those in all Ages, who for the sake of Preferment, or some imaginary Honour, have freely lent a helping Hand, to oppress, nay to destroy their Country. This brings to my Mind that saying of the immortal *Brutus*, when he looked upon the Creatures of *Cæsar*, who were very great Men, but by no Means good Men. "*You Romans said Brutus, if yet I may call you so, consider what you are doing; remember that you are assisting Cæsar to forge those very Chains, which one Day he will make your selves wear.*" This is what every Man (that values Freedom) ought to consider: He should act by Judgment and not by Affection or Self-Interest; for, where those prevail, No Ties of either Country or Kindred are regarded, as upon the other Hand, the Man, who loves his Country, prefers it's

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Liberty to all other Considerations, well knowing that without Liberty, life is a Misery.

A famous Instance of this is found in the History of another brave *Roman* of the same Name, I mean *Lucius Junius Brutus*, whose story is well known and therefore I shall mention no more of it, than only to shew the Value he put upon the Freedom of his Country. After this great Man, with his Fellow Citizens whom he had engag'd in the Cause, had banish'd *Tarquin* the Proud, the last King of *Rome*, from a Throne which he ascended by inhuman Murders and possess'd by the most dreadful Tyranny and Proscriptions, and had by this Means, amass'd incredible Riches, even sufficient to bribe to his Interest, many of the young Nobility of *Rome*, to assist him in recovering the Crown; but the Plot being discover'd, the principal Conspirators were apprehended, among whom were two of the Sons of *Junius Brutus*. It was absolutely necessary that some should be made Examples of, to deter others from attempting the restoring of *Tarquin* and destroying the Liberty of *Rome*. And to effect this it was, that *Lucius Junius Brutus*, one of the Consuls of *Rome*, in the Presence of the *Roman* People, sat Judge and condemned his own Sons, as Traitors to their Country: And to give the last Proof of his exalted Virtue, and his Love of Liberty: He with a Firmness of Mind (only becoming so great a Man) caus'd their Heads to be struck off in his own Presence; and when he observ'd that his rigid Virtue, occasion'd a sort of Horror among the People, it is observ'd he only said, “ *My Fellow-Citizens, do not think that this Proceeds from any Want*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

“of natural Affection: No, The Death of the Sons of Brutus can affect Brutus only; but the loss of Liberty will affect my Country.” Thus highly was Liberty esteem'd in those Days that a Father could sacrifice his Sons to save his Country. But why do I go to Heathen *Rome*, to bring Instances of the Love of Liberty, the best Blood of *Britain* has been shed in the Cause of Liberty; and the Freedom we enjoy at this Day, may be said to be (in great measure) owing to the glorious Stand the famous *Hamden*, and others of our Countrymen, made against the arbitrary Demands, and illegal Impositions, of the Times in which they lived; Who rather than give up the Rights of *Englishmen*, and submit to pay an illegal Tax of no more, I think, than 3 Shillings, resolv'd to undergo, and for their Liberty of their Country did undergo the greatest Extremities, in that arbitrary and terrible Court of Star Chamber, to whose arbitrary Proceedings, (it being compos'd of the Principal Men of the Realm, and calculated to support arbitrary Government) no Bounds or Limits could be set, nor could any other Hand remove the Evil but a Parliament.

Power may justly be compared to a great River, while kept within its due Bounds, is both Beautiful and Useful; but when it overflows it's Banks, it is then too impetuous to be stemm'd, it bears down all before it, and brings Destruction and Desolation wherever it comes. If then this is the Nature of Power, let us at least do our Duty, and like wise Men (who value Freedom) use our utmost care to support Liberty, the only Bulwark against lawless

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Power, which in all Ages has sacrificed to its wild Lust and boundless Ambition, the Blood of the best Men that ever liv'd.

I hope to be pardon'd Sir for my Zeal upon this Occasion; it is an old and wise Caution, *That when our Neighbours House is on Fire, we ought to take Care of our own.* For tho' Blessed be God, I live in a Government where Liberty is well understood, and freely enjoy'd; yet Experience has shewn us all (I'm sure it has to me) that a bad Precedent in one Government, is soon set up for an Authority in another; and therefore I cannot but think it mine, and every Honest Man's Duty, that (while we pay all due Obedience to Men in Authority) we ought at the same Time to be upon our Guard against Power, wherever we apprehend that it may affect ourselves or our Fellow-Subjects.

I am truly very unequal to such an Undertaking on many Accounts. And you see I labour under the Weight of many Years, and am born down with great Infirmities of Body; yet Old and Weak as I am, I should think it my Duty, if required, to go to the utmost Part of the Land, where my Service could be of any Use in assisting to quench the Flame of Prosecutions upon Informations, set on Foot by the Government, to deprive a People of the Right of Remonstrating (and complaining too) of the arbitrary Attempts of Men in Power. Men who injure and oppress the People under their Administration provoke them to cry out and complain; and then make that very Complaint the Foundation for new Oppressions and Prosecutions. I wish I could say

JOHN PETER ZENGER

there were no Instances of this Kind. But to conclude; the Question before the Court and you, Gentlemen of the Jury, is not of small nor private Concern, it is not the Cause of a poor Printer, nor of *New-York* alone, which you are now trying: No! It may in its Consequence, affect every Freeman that lives under a British Government on the main of *America*. It is the best Cause. It is the Cause of Liberty; and I make no Doubt but your upright Conduct, this Day, will not only entitle you to the Love and Esteem of your Fellow-Citizens; but every Man who prefers Freedom to a Life of Slavery will bless and honour You, as Men who have baffled the Attempt of Tyranny; and by an impartial and uncorrupt Verdict, have laid a noble Foundation for securing to ourselves, our Posterity, and our Neighbours, That, to which Nature and the Laws of our Country have given us a Right,—The Liberty— — —both of exposing and opposing arbitrary Power (in these Parts of the World, at least) by speaking and writing Truth.

Here Mr. Attorney observ'd, that Mr. Hamilton had gone very much out of the Way, and had made himself and the People very merry: But that he had been citing Cases, not at all to the Purpose; he said, there was no such Cause as Mr. Bushel's or Sir Edward Hales before the Court; and he could not find out what the Court or Jury had to do with Dispensations, Riots or unlawful Assemblies: All that the Jury had to consider of was Mrs. (sic) Zenger's Printing and Publishing two scandalous Libels, which very highly reflected on

JOHN PETER ZENGER

his Excellency and the principal Men concern'd in the Administration of this Government, which is confess'd. That is, the Printing and Publishing of the Journals set forth in the Information is confess'd. And concluded that as Mr. Hamilton had confess'd the Printing and there could be no doubt but they were scandalous Papers, highly reflecting upon his Excellency, and the principal Magistrates in the Province. And therefore he made no Doubt but the Jury would find the Defendant Guilty, and would refer to the Court for their Direction.

Mr. Ch. Just. Gentlemen of the Jury. The great pains Mr. *Hamilton* has taken, to shew how little Regard Juries are to Pay to the Opinion of the Judges; and his insisting so much upon the Conduct of some Judges in Tryals of this kind; is done, no doubt, with a Design that you should take but very little Notice, of what I might say upon this Occasion. I shall therefore only observe to you that, as the Facts or Words in the Information are confessed: The only Thing that can come in Question before you is, whether the Words as set forth in the Information, make a Lybel. And that is a Matter of Law, no Doubt, and which you may leave to the Court. But I shall trouble you no further with any Thing more of my own, but read to you the Words of a learned and upright Judge* in a Case of the like Nature.

'To say that corrupt Officers are appointed to administer Affairs, is certainly a Reflection on the Government. If People should not be called to account for

*Ch. J. Holt in *Tutchin's Case*.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

possessing the People with an ill Opinion of the Government, no Government can subsist. For it is very necessary for all Governments that the People should have a good Opinion of it. And nothing can be worse to any Government, than to endeavour to procure Animosities; as to the Management of it, this has always been look'd upon as a Crime, and no Government can be safe without it be punished.

'Now you are to consider, whether these Words I have read to you, do not tend to beget an ill Opinion of the Administration of the Government? To tell us, that those that are employed know nothing of the Matter, and those that do know are not employed. Men are not adapted to Offices, but Offices, to Men out of a particular Regard to their Interest, and not to their Fitness for the Places; this is the Purport of these Papers.

Mr. Hamilton I humbly beg Your Honours Pardon; I am very much mis-apprehended, if you suppose what I said was so designed.

Sir, you know; I made an Apology for the Freedom I found myself under a Necessity of using on this Occasion. I said, there was Nothing personal designed; it arose from the Nature of our Defence.

The Jury withdrew and in a small Time returned and being asked by the Clerk whether they were agreed of their Verdict, and whether *John Peter Zenger* was guilty of Printing and Publishing the Libels in the Information mentioned? They answered by *Thomas Hunt*, their Foreman, *Not Guilty*, Upon which there were three Huzzas in the Hall which was crowded with People, and the next Day I was discharged from my Imprisonment."

JOHN PETER ZENGER

The cheers of the crowd annoyed the court and the Chief Justice attempted a rebuke, but Captain Norris, son-in-law of Lewis Morris, replied boldly, saying, "Cheers were customary on such occasions, and especially on the occasion of the trial of the Bishop of London."

The verdict of the jury might have been foreseen when the Chief Justice allowed himself to be drawn into an argument with Hamilton. De Lancey was then a young man without much experience in his profession, and was no match for Hamilton, who was near the close of a long and brilliant career, while his age and manner were as convincing to the jury as his eloquence.

A dinner was given to Hamilton in the evening at the Black Horse Tavern. This famous old inn was then situated in Smith street (now William). In 1750 it was in Queen street (now Pearl street.) Zenger says, "Above forty of the Citizens entertained Mr. *Hamilton* at the black Horse that Day at Dinner, to express their Acknowledgment of his Generosity on this Occasion, and at his Departure next Day he was saluted with the great guns of several Ships in the Harbour, as a publick Testimony of the glorious Defense he made in the Cause of Liberty in this Province."

At a meeting of the Common Council held on September 16, 1735, it was ordered that Hamilton be presented with the Freedom of the Corporation. A committee appointed for the purpose brought in later an appropriate resolution, and also reported, "*that sundry of the Members of this Corporation and*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Gentlemen of this City have voluntarily Contributed sufficient for a Gold Box of five Ounces and a half Inclosing the Seal of said Freedom; Upon the Lid of which, we are of Opinion should be engraved the Arms of the City of New-York."

In addition to the arms of the city the cover bore the following motto, "DEMERSÆ LEGES-TIMEFACTA LIBERTAS-HAEC TANDEM EMERGUNT," and on the inside of the cover, "NON NUMMIS,-VIRTUTE PARATUR," and part of Tully's wish, "ITA CUIQUE EVENIAT, UT DE REPUBLICA MERUIT."

The box and the resolution were taken to Philadelphia by Alderman Stephen Bayard and by him presented to Hamilton, "who gratefully accepted it."

There was great interest taken in the trial throughout the country and the papers in Boston and Philadelphia published full accounts of the proceedings. The first edition entitled "A brief Narrative of the Case and Tryal of *John Peter Zenger*, Printer of the *New-York weekly Journal*," was published by Zenger in 1736. It was scattered broadcast and many copies were sent to London. It is a folio of forty pages and now very rare. It was edited by James Alexander, as appears by the following letter from Andrew Hamilton :

" I have at last Sent you my Draught of Mr. Zenger's tryall. When I first wrote you I intended to revise it by my Notes but being interrupted with Business I neglected and at last being in hopes that you was not like to obtain Mr. Chambers's and Mr. Atty.'s Argument, your design of publication was over and so it lay over until our Assembly broke up ye last of Feb-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

ruary. Since then we have had Court every day and rather than give you ye trouble of writing again I have Sent it ill done as it is. I have had no time to read it over but once since it was finished. I wrote it by half sheets and copied it as fast as I wrote. The meaning of all this is to beg of you to alter and Correct it agreeable to your own Mind."

There were four editions of the trial published in London in 1738, one edition in Boston, one in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and it was republished in 1770 in New York when McDougal was tried.

Zenger was made public printer in 1737 as a reward for his troubles, and in 1738 was appointed to the same office in New Jersey. He was naturalized in New Jersey in 1738.

In the fourth volume of the Colonial Documents of the State of New York it is stated on page 1042 that "He was a printer by trade; in arrears to a small amount as collector of taxes in the city, and the Assembly had refused to allow him to discharge the small debt by doing public printing enough to cover it"—a lively instance of ingratitude for the services he had rendered. His absence from the City, however, could not have been very prolonged, for he continued printing the "Journal" until his death, which occurred on July 28, 1746. His obituary was published as follows in the "Evening Post" of August 4, 1746.

"On Monday Evening last, departed this Life, Mr. *John Peter Zenger* Printer, in the 49 Year of his Age; He has left a Wife and six Children behind, he was a loving Husband, and a tender Father,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

and his Death is much lamented by his Family and Relations."

He is said to have been buried in Trinity Churchyard. The record of the descendants of the Zenger family shows none in the male line. Nothing is known of Johannes, the brother of the printer, and his sister Anna Catharina, who was married September 16, 1727, to Frederick Becker, and died without issue. John, son of the printer by his first wife, married in 1741 Anneke Lynssen, but it does not appear that he left any children who came to maturity. Pieter, son of the second marriage, married October 26, 1751, Brachy Montange of Harlem, but there is no record of any children of this marriage. Elizabeth, born 1726, one of the daughters of the printer's second marriage, married July 6, 1745, John George Kook, a weaver, and left descendants. She died in 1817. Another daughter, Catherine, born 1738, died September 16, 1836, at the advanced age of ninety-eight; she married Matthias Lane, born 1736, died August 14, 1801, and they also left descendants. The Lanes lived in Camden, New Jersey, and are buried there in the Evergreen Cemetery.

Thomas, in his "History of Printing," says, "One of his [Zenger's] daughters was mistress of a tavern in New York in 1758," but which one it was does not appear. There were three other children of John Peter Zenger by his second marriage, who apparently died young or unmarried.

His wife published the "Journal" from the time of her husband's death until December, 1748, when it was taken over by John Zenger, the son of the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

first marriage. He continued it until 1751, when the publication ceased entirely.

As to the legal and practical result of the trial it is interesting to review briefly the origin and development of the law of libel. When the art of printing was invented, the press immediately became subjected to a severe censorship, a power assumed first by the church and later by the state. This authority was exercised by the Star Chamber during the reign of Elizabeth, and when that body was done away with in 1641, Parliament exercised the right with almost the same degree of severity. Under the Licensing Act of 1662, the control of the press was taken charge of by the Crown. This Act, limited to three years, was, on its expiration, renewed until 1679, and in 1685 it was renewed again for seven years more. But political censorship finally ceased in 1695, when the House of Commons failed to renew the Act by means of which the right was exercised.

After the censorship was thus done away with, the only restraints upon the right to freedom of discussion were those imposed by the law of libel, which became enforceable by the judgments of courts founded on the verdict of juries, but these restraints were practically as despotic as the edicts of the Star Chamber, since the rights and duties of judges and juries remained unsettled. For, though the law of the country entitled a defendant to a trial by jury, yet as the judges were allowed to pass upon both the facts and the law, the result was a practical denial of the right of trial. This state of affairs con-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

tinued until 1791, when the Libel Act of Fox passed the Commons, establishing the principle that in cases of libel the jury were to be the judges of both the law and the fact, and by this means the judicial tyranny which succeeded the censorship was done away with forever.

The trial of Zenger first established in North America the principle that in prosecution for libel the jury were the judges of both the law and the facts. The liberty of the press was secure from assault and the people became equipped with the most powerful weapon for successfully combating arbitrary power, the right of freely criticizing the conduct of public men, more than fifty years before the celebrated trial of "Junius" gave the same privilege to the people of England.

By degrees the Province of New York resumed its state of former quiet. Cosby died in March, 1736, and was succeeded by George Clarke, a man of more liberal mind. But the old conditions were changed, the result of the trial had imbued the people with a new spirit; henceforth they were united in the struggle against governmental oppression, and as Gouverneur Morris has well said: "The trial of Zenger in 1735 was the germ of American freedom, the morning star of that liberty which subsequently revolutionized America."





Give me: Save thus to acknowledge the
undesired Favours you were pleased to confer on me last
Night, as yet I am in no Capacity of making any other
Returns but Thanks, accept them, not only from my
self but Family, the Service it did me was great for
that completed my Deliverance, if your more important
Affairs can admit, I shall beg leave to be admitted to
your Presence this Evening, then to assure you that
while I live I will serve you more faithfully than
your Honor is much obliged

and most humble Servant

May 6, 1787

^{no}
Peter Zenger

BIBLIOGRAPHY
OF THE
ISSUES OF THE
ZENER PRESS
1725-1751



EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS

The capital letters (as below) following each title indicate the Public Libraries (and in a few cases private collections) which contain the several items:

- B. M. British Museum.
- B. P. L. Boston Public Library.
- C. E. N. Charles Eliot Norton, Cambridge, Mass.
- C. H. S. Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.
- E. D. C. E. Dwight Church, New York.
- H. S. P. Historical Society of Pennsylvania.
- H. U. Harvard University.
- L. New York Public Library, Lenox Collection.
- L. C. P. Library Company of Philadelphia.
- N. J. H. S. New Jersey Historical Society.
- N. J. S. L. New Jersey State Library.
- N. Y. H. S. New York Historical Society.
- N. Y. S. L. New York State Library.
- W. N. William Nelson, Paterson, N. J.
- Ed. Editor.

No effort has been made to locate all known copies.

KLAGTE

Van Eenige Leeden der

NEDERDUYTSE HERVORMDE KERK.

Woonende op *Raretans, &c.* in de Provincie van
NIEU-JERSEY, in NOORD-AMERICA.

Onder de Kroon van Groot-Brittannië.

Over het GEDRAG, Alhier en Ellers.

VAN

De THEODORUS JACOBUS FRILINGHUISEN,

Met syn Kerken-Reeden.

TEN

A N T W O O R D

Op hunne

Ban-Dreygende Daag-Brieven, &c.

AAN

Alle Liefhebbers der *Waarheid* ter oordeel, voorgedragen.

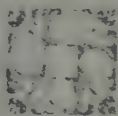
Hoe Die Gegrond zijn, of Niet.

MET

Goedige Voor-Reeden, tot opheldering van de Klagte.

Uitgegeven Door

De Gezinsvrienden der gemidd. Leiden.





BIBLIOGRAPHY

WILLIAM BRADFORD AND JOHN PETER ZENGER

1725



LAGTE/Van Eenige Leeden der/NEDER-
DUYTSE HERVORMDE KERK,/Woon-
nede op *Raretans, &c.*, in de Provincie van /
NIEU-JERSEY, in NOORD-AMERICA,/
Onder de Kroon van *Groot-Brittanje.*/Over het
GEDRAG, Aldaar en Elders, / VAN / Do.
THEODORUS JACOBUS FRILING-
HUISEN,/Met syn Kerken-Raaden./TEN/

ANTWOORD/Op hunne/*Ban-Dreygende Daag-Brieven, &c.*/
AAN/Alle *Liefhebbers der Waarheyd*, ter ondersoek, voorgesteld,
/Hoe Die Gegronde zyn, of Niet./MET een/*Noodige Voor-Reeden*,
tot opheldering van de *Klagte.*/Uytgegeven Door/*De Gevolmagtig-*
den der gemelde Leeden./[Small square printer's ornament.] / Te
Nieu-York, Gedrukt by *William Bradford* en *J. Peter Zenger.*
1725./

4to, 86 leaves.

Collation : Title, 1 page ; blank, 1 page ; "Verklaaring," 4 pages ; "Voor
de Vitgeevers Van deze Klagte," 3 pages "Op de Klagte zelf," 1 page ; "Voor-
Reeden," etc., pages [i]–xvi ; text, beginning "Eerste Daagbrief," pages 1–144 ;
Errata, middle of page 144–146. L.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

1726

DE AANBIDDELYKE/WEGEN GODS/in zyne/*Souver-*
aine Bestieringe,/Besonder over/DE/MACHTEN deser WEER-
ELD,/ Verklaart en toegepast / IN / DRIE PREDICATIEN,/

137

JOHN PETER ZENGER

DOOR/*PETRUS VAN DRIESSEN*, V. D. M./Te NIEUW-
ALBANIA. / [Printer's ornament.] / Te NIEUW - YORK,/
Gedrukt by *J. PIETER ZENGER*, MDCCXXVI.

4to, 46 leaves.

Collation : Title, 1 page, printed in black and red ; "Immobilis ad Immobile Numen," etc., 5 lines, printed in red, 1 page ; "Opdragt," 8 pages ; text, pages [1]-79 ; blank, page [80] ; Errata, page [81] ; blank, page [82].
L.

THE ADORABLE / WAYS of GOD / In His / *Sovereign Government*, / Particularly over / THE / POWERS of this WORLD, / Explained and Applied / IN / THREE SERMONS. / By *PETRUS VAN DRIESSEN*, V. D. M. / At *NEW-ALBANY*. / NEW-YORK : / Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, MDCCXXVI.

4to, 43 leaves.

Collation : Title, 1 page ; "Immobilis ad Immobile Numen," 1 page ; Dedication "To his Excellency William Burnet," 7 pages ; blank, 1 page ; text, pages [1]-75 ; blank, page [76]. Pages 54, 65, 70, 71 and 72 misnumbered 56, 59, 58, 57 and 60. Pages 68 and 69 not numbered. L.

TSAMENSHRAAK, / Tusschen / *Impetus*, *Legatus en Temperatus*.

4to, 12 leaves.

Collation : Text, pages 3-24.

H. S. P.

The only copy traced lacks the title-leaf. The above is at the top of page 3.

THE / INTEREST / OF THE / COUNTRY / In Laying / DUTIES : / OR / A DISCOURSE, Shewing how / Duties on some Sorts of Mer-/chandize may make the Pro-/vince of New-York richer than / it would be without them. / Sold by J. Peter Zenger, near the City-/Hall in New-York. Price 6.d. /

8vo, 18 leaves.

Collation : Title, page [1] ; blank, page [2] ; text, pages 3-35 ; blank, page [36].
Ed.

SAMENSPRAAK / Over de / KLAGHTE / DER / RARITANDERS ; / So in't Gemeen, als wel in't Beson-/der, wegens het gene in die ter / neder gestelt isten Lasten / VAN / CORNELIUS van SANTVOORD, / Predikant op Staten-Eilant. / Meteen / Na-

BIBLIOGRAPHY

schrift tot Vrede./[Printer's ornament.]/TE NIEUW-YORK,/Gedrukt by J. Peter Zenger, 1726./

8vo, 107 leaves.

Collation : Title, 1 page ; blank, 1 page ; " Bericht aan der Leeser," 2 pages ; text, pages 1-194 ; " Naschrift tot Vrede," pages i-xiv ; Errata, 1 page ; blank, 1 page. W. N.

VERDEEDIGING/VAN/D. BERNARDUS FREEMAN,/WEGENS/HET gene hem voornaamlyk ten Laste/gelegt word in zecker BOEK,/GENAAMT KLAGTE, &c./[Printer's ornament.]/Te NIEUW-YORK,/Gedrukt by J. Peter Zenger, in 't Jaar,/MDCCXXVI./

8vo.

Collation : Title and text, pages 1-125 ; [1].
Not seen. Title furnished by Mr. Wilberforce Eames.

1727

THE/CHARGE/Given by The/CHIEF JUSTICE/OF THE/Province of NEW-YORK,/TO THE/GRAND JURY/OF/The CITY of NEW-YORK,/In March Term, 1726-7./Printed at the Request of the said Grand Jury./New-York, Printed and sold by John Peter Zenger, 1727. (pr. 6d.)/

4to, 10 leaves.

Collation : Title, page [1] ; blank, page [2] ; text, pages [3]-19 ; blank, page [20]. H. S. P.

(1)/To the HONOURABLE/ADOLPH PHILIPSE, Esq ;/As it is a noble and brave thing to defend ones country against the usurpations [etc.].

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation : Text, pages 1 and 2.

L.

SIR,/IN my Former I frankly informed you in what Manner your Adver-/saries [etc.].

4to, 2 leaves.

Collation : No separate title-page. Text, pages [1]-[3] ; page [4] blank. Signed at bottom of page [3], " I am your's &c." L.
A second letter to Adolph Philipse.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

1728

Willem Christoffel Berkenmeyers/Bedienaars des Heyligen Euan-
geliums van de/*Nederduytsche* Gemeente/*TE*/*Nieuw-York*, *Albanie*
on daar ontrent,/Insgelyks/der Parochye der *Palatynen* by *Quassayk*,/
DE ONVERANDERDE A. C. *TOEGEDAAN*,/GER-
TOUWE/HERDER-en WACHTER-/STEM/*Ana de Hoog-*
en Neder-Duitsche Lutheriaanen/in dese Gewesten,/eenstemmig
te zyn vertoont/met *twee Brieven* en andere Redenen *Luther-*
scher Theologanten./*AANGAANDE*/t *Van Dierensche* Beroep,/EN
/De *Henkelsche* Bevestiging./Te *Nieuw-York*, by *J. Peter Zenger*,
A.C. MDCCXXVIII.

4to, 90 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; "1 Timoth. IV., 1, 2" [etc.], 1 page; blank, 1
page; "Opdracht" [etc.], 1 page; text, pages 1-150, with numerous errors
in the pagination; Postscript, 12 pages; "Druck Feilen," 10 lines, 1 page; blank,
1 page. H. U.

1729

REMARKS/UPON/A DISCOURSE/INTITULED / AN
OVERTURE/Presented to the REVEREND SYNOD/of Dis-
senting MINISTERS sitting/in Philadelphia, in the Month of Sep-
tember, 1728./In a Letter to the Author./By a Member of the said
SYNOD./[Jonathan Dickinson.]/Printed by J. Peter Zenger,
in Smith-Street,/in New York, 1729./

8vo, 16 leaves.

Collation: Title, p. [1]; blank, p. [2]; text, pages 3-32. B. P. L.

EEN TROUWHERTIG/VERTOOG/VAN/*Een waare*
Rechtveerdige,/IN TEGENSTELLINGE VAN/*Een Godloose Son-*
daar./Voorgesteld IN/*Twee Predikatiën*,/Over I Pet. IV. 18./
Door *Do. Theodorus Jacobus Frilinghuisen*, Predi-/kant der Gereform-
eerde Gemeentens op de/*RARITAN*./Uit gegeven volgens de
Vermaaning van den/Propheet *Jesaias*, Cap. III. 10, 11./*Segget den*
Rechtveerdigen dat het (hem) *wel gaan*/sal dat sy de *Vrucht haarer*
Werken sullen eeten./*Wee den Godloosen, het sal* (hem) *quaalyk gaan*,
want/de *Vergeldinge syner handen sal hem geschieden*./*Nieuw-York*,
Gedrukt voor *S. Gerritsen*, en *J. D. Puy*, by *John Peter Zenger*,
MDCXXIX./

8vo, 30 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; verses, beginning: "O! Snood verkeerd

140

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Geslacht van ons Nieuw Nederland", page [2], text, beginning "Een Trouwhertig Vertoog; " pages [3]-59; Errata, page [60].

The imprint has the date 1629 instead of 1729.

L.

1730

DE/HEERLYKHEIT der GENADE/VAN DEN/EENIGEN *en* DRIE-EENIGEN / VERBONDS-GOD:/Volgens de Gronden/VAN DEN / HEIDELBERGSCHEN / CATECHISMUS,/TOT/Vorderinge en Opbouw in Gods-Keniffe/en waare Heiligmaakinge,/VOOR/*Het Euangelische Verbonds-Volk verklaart, bevestigd en toegepast, met Vraagen en Antwoorden.*/DOOR/PETRUS VAN DRIESSEN, *V.D.M./te Nieuw-Albanien/* [Printer's ornament.] Gedrukt te *Nieuw-York*, by *J. Peter Zenger*,/MDCCXXX./

8vo, 235 leaves.

Collation : Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; "Verklaaring", 2 pages, dated at end "Nieuw-York, den 24 Junii, Anno 1730." and signed "G. D. Bois" and "Henricus Boel."; verses "Op het eerste Deel de Heerlykheit der Genade," 2 pages, signed at end "Jacob Goelet."; "Opdracht Aan de Bloeiende Gemeinte te Nieuw Albanien", pages [1]-xx, dated at end "Albany den 26 Sept., 1729," and signed "Petrus Van Driessen."; text, pages [1]-444. Page 194 is wrongly numbered 94; 319 is 219 and 355 is 323. N. Y. H. S.

KORTE SCHETS/En ONTWERP van de voorname/Grond-Regelen/DER/LEERSTUKKEN/VAN DE/*Hervormde Nederduytsche*/KERK./Kort en beknoptelyk 'tsamen gesteld/tot onderwys en leering van de Jeugt, als der aankommende Leedemaaten./DOOR/PETRUS VAS, Dienaar Jesu Christi,/in de Gemeinte tot KINGSTON. / *Den tweeden Druk.*/ [Printer's ornament.]/ Gedrukt te *Nieuw-York*, by *J. Pieter Zenger*/MDCCXXX./

12mo.

The only copy traced is imperfect, consisting of title, 1 page; blank, 1 page prefatory poem, 1 page, the leaf containing page [4] being pasted down upon the marbled paper cover of a copy of Venema's "Arithmetica." Remainder of book is lacking. N. Y. S. L.

Berkenmeyer (W. C.). Consilium in Arena, oder Mitleidens volle Antwort auf das Bitt-Schreiben der Hoch-Teutsch-Luthrischen Gemeinde im Camp. Nieuw York.

4to.

Not seen. Title taken from Sabin, Vol. II, p. 94, No. 4886. This was written by Berkenmeyer and as Zenger printed one of his books in 1728 and John Zenger another in 1749, it is very probable that Zenger printed this one also.

141

JOHN PETER ZENGER

ARITHMETICA/OF/Cyffer-Konst,/Volgens de Munten
Maten en/Gewigten, te NIEU-YORK,/gebruykelyk/Als Mede/
Een kort ontwerp van de/ALGEBRA,/Opgesteld door/PIETER
VENEMA,/Mr. in de Mathesis en Schryf-Konst/[Printer's or-
nament]/NIEU-YORK,/Gedruckt voor *Jacob Goelet*, by de/Oude-
Slip, by *J. Peter Zenger*,/MDCCXXX./

12mo, 63 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; preface, 2 pages; errata, 1 page;
blank, 1 page; text, pages 1-120. N. Y. S. L., N. Y. H. S.

Letter to a Parishioner, which J. Mott Pretended to answer in a
Pamphlet entitled *The Great Work of Christ's Spirit, &c.* New-
York; Printed by John Peter Zenger. 1730?

sm. 8vo.

Not seen. Title taken from Sabin, Vol. X, p. 262, No. 40421. Probably
by Samuel Johnson.

1731

Necessarius/THE continuance of an able and Godly/Minister very
needful to a People./A/SERMON/Preached at the Funeral of the
Reve-/rend Mr. *JOHN DAVENPORT*,/late Pastor of the
Church in *Stamford*; who died on *Fryday* Febr. 5,/1730-1, in the
62 Year of his Age,/and 36 of his Ministry: And was/decently in-
terred on *Munday* folow-/ing./By the Rev. *SAMUEL COOKE*,
Pastor of the/Church of Christ in *Stratfield*. 2 Reg. ii 12. *My*
Father, my Father! the Chariot of Israel, and the Horsemen thereof./
Printed by *J. P. Zenger* in *New-York*, 1731./

8vo, 32 leaves.

Collation: Pages 1 and 2 lacking in the only copy examined, perhaps a half-
title; title, page [3]; blank, page [4]; text, pages [5]-62, Pages 63-64 lack-
ing in the copy examined, probably blank. N. Y. H. S.

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.] GEORGE the second,
by the Grace of God, of *Great Brittain*,/*France* and *Ireland*, King,
Defender of the Faith, &c./To all to whom/these Presents shall
come, Greeting.

Folio, 4 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text pages [1]-8. Dated at end "at
Fort George in the City of New-York, the eighth day of June, in the fourth year

142

BIBLIOGRAPHY

of our Reign, Annoq; Domini, One Thousand seven Hundred and Thirty-one," and signed "Clarke." Following the document proper is an extract from the original Letters Patent, 9 lines, with heading, 2 lines. N. Y. H. S.

Patent granting to Thomas Hanly, Nathan St. John and others, four tracts of land known as the Oblong, situated on the partition line between New York and Connecticut. "To Zenger for 200 copies of our patent with paper £4, 7,0." *Accounts of the Equivalent Land Co.*, p. 5.

1732

A/True and Just/VINDICATION/OF/Mr *Alexander Campbell*,/FROM/The several Aspersions cast upon him, and that/Load of undeserved Calumny and Reproach, he at/present lyes under./In a Letter directed, To Edmund, *Lord Bishop*/of LONDON./NEW-YORK:/Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, MDCCXXXII./

12mo, printed in fours.

Collation: Title, p. [1]; blank, p. [2]; text, pp. [3]-14; blank, pages [15-16]. Dated at end "New-York, July 30, 1732." and signed "Alex. Campbell." L.

A/SUPPLEMENT/TO THE/VINDICATION/OF/Mr. *Alex. Campbell*:/WHEREIN/All the Objections made to the said Vindica-/tion are answered, particularly, those in a/late Paper, called, *Mr Noxons Observa-/tions &c.*/[Row of printer's ornaments.]/New-York,/Printed by *J. Peter Zenger*, in/Smith-Street./

12mo, printed in fours.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, page [2]; text, pages [3]-35; blank, page [36]. Dated at end (page 35), "New-York, August 15, 1732." and signed "Alex. Campbell." L.

Mr. NOXON'S/OBSERVATIONS/UPON/Parson *Campbell's* Vindication./[Colophon:] NEW-YORK, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, MDCC XXXII./

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation: Text, 1 page; blank, 1 page. The above heading at top, extending across the page; text below, in two columns, beginning:

"I Resolve (as you have done in | the 12th Page of your Vindication) | [etc.]" L.

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.] *Maxima libertatis custodia est, ut magna Imperia diuturna/non sint, & temporis modus imponatur quibus juris imponi/non potest.* Mammerc. apud Liv./

JOHN PETER ZENGER

[Colophon:] *NEW-YORK*, printed by *John Peter Zenger*,
M DCC XXXII./

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation: Text, pages [1] and [2]. The above heading is at top of page [1] extending across the page. The text is in two columns and begins: "If ever we shall lose our Liberties in | Great Britain [etc.]" Signed at end, above the colophon, "M. B." L.

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.] *Nullum tempus, ulla pre-
scriptio occurrit veritati. Tertul./Lex est sanctio recta, jubens honesta,
prohibens contraria. Cicero.*

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, beginning: "Men are subject to Errors, and it is the Work of the Best and | Wisest" etc., signed "Yonr humble Servant. | John Sydney." pages [1] and [4]; pages 2 and 3 are blank. L.

The above is the description of the only copy known. It is evidently a proof and it was probably the intention to issue the sheet as a single leaf, printed on both sides.

[One row of printer's ornaments.]/*Vincit amor patriæ, Virg./*

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation: Text, pages [1] and [2]. The row of printer's ornaments extends across the page. Text is in two columns, the above heading being at top of the first column of page [1]. Text begins "Some Gentlemen, who are other- | wise Men of Sense, [etc.]" Signed at end, "Andrew Fletcher." L.

Advising annual elections to the Assembly.

[Three rows of printer's ornaments.]/O Liberty, thou Goddess heavenly bright!/Profuse of Bliss, and pregnant with Delight!/Eternal Pleasures in thy Presence Reign,/And smiling Plenty leads thy wanton Train./Eas'd of its Load, Subjection grows more light,/And Poverty looks chearful in thy Sight./Thou mak'st the gloomy Face of Nature gay,/Giv'st Beauty to the Sun, and Pleasure to the Day./'Tis Liberty that crowns *Brittania's* Isle,/And makes her barren Rocks and her bleak Moun-/tains smile./*Addison./*

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages [1]–3; page [4] blank. The above verses quoted from Addison, printed in large type at top of page [1]; text in long lines beginning:

"There is nothing in which the Generality of Mankind are so much | mistaken, as when they talk of Government [etc.]" Signed at end, "Portius."

On the necessity of frequent elections.

L.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A LETTER/From a Gentleman in in the COUNTRY/to his
Friend in TOWN./

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation: Text, page [1], page [2] blank. Heading as above at top.
Text, printed in long lines, signed, at bottom, "Robt. Dissolution."

On Cosby's first Assembly.

L., N. Y. S. L.

[One row of printer's ornaments.]/To F—H—Esq; /

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages [1]—4. Printed in two columns, the above heading in small type at the top of the first column of page [1]. Text begins: "I am very much oblig'd to you/for your sincere Wishes, and do/[etc.]" L.

Addressed to Francis Harison, apparently, and in defence of Alexander Campbell.

(1)/To the Reverend Mr. Vesey and his two/Subalterns, viz.
Tom Pert the Beotian,/and Clumsy Ralph the Cimmerian./

Folio, 2 leaves

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1—4. The above heading is at top of page 1. The text is in long lines and begins: "It is somewhat surprising that Gentlemen who pretend to Learning/and Discretion," [etc.] L.

1733

[Four rows of printer's ornaments.]/To the Author of those
Intelligencers/printed at Dublin, to which is pre-/fix'd the following
Motto,/Omne vafer vitium ridenti Flaccus amico/Tangit, & admissus
circum præcordia ludit./Persius./Being a Defence of the Plantations
against the/virulent Aspersions of that Writer, and such/as copy
after him./[One row of printer's ornaments.]/

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK, Printed and Sold By J. Peter
Zenger. 1733./

Folio, 5 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text pages 1—10. Heading as above
at top of page 1. Signed at end "Roscommon." L.

THE/ARGUMENTS/OF THE/COUNCIL for the DEFEN-
DANT,/In Support of/A Plea to the JURISDICTION,/Pleaded to
a Bill filed in a Course of EQUITY,/At the SUIT of/The

145

JOHN PETER ZENGER

ATTORNEY GENERAL, Complainant, / AGAINST / RIP VAN
DAM, Defendant, / IN THE / Supream Court of / NEW-YORK. /
(Printers' Ornament) *NEW-YORK*: / Printed by *JOHN PETER*
ZENGER, M, DCC, XXXIII. /

Folio, 27 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; text, pages 1-51, with Errata, 5
lines at bottom of page 51; page [52] blank. L.

The latest date of any of the documents included seems to be April 9, 1733.
This portion was probably published during the summer.

[One row of printer's ornaments.] The Proceedings of *Rip*
Van Dam, Esq; in order / for obtaining Equal Justice of His Excel-
lency / *William Cosby*, Esq; / [Colophon at bottom of p. 63:] / *New*
York: Printed and Sold by *John Peter Zenger*, where also / is to be
sold, *The Argument of Van Dam's Couucil in Support of / his Plea to*
the Jurisdiction of the Supream Court of New-York. /

MDCCXXXIII. /

Folio, 6 leaves

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 53-63; page 64 blank.
Heading in large type as above at top of page 53. Text begins, "My Plea be-
ing over-ruled, as by the Minutes of Court and Ar-/guments" [etc]. Signed
at end "Rip Van Dam." L.

The latest document included is dated October 22. This piece was adver-
tised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 5, Dec. 3, 1733, as follows:

"There is now printing and will shortly be published, and to be sold by
the Printer of this Paper, *The Proceedings of Rip Van Dam Esq; in order for*
obtaining equal Justice of His Excellency William Cosby, Esq; by which it
seemeth that said Van Dam conceives an Attack has been made in this Province
on the Priviledge of JURIES in the Case where it is of greatest Value, to witt,
between THE KING and HIS SUBJECTS, or rather, GOVERNOUR and
PEOPLE: it contains three Sheets, price 9d."

Eleutherius Enervatus; / OR / An Answer to a Pamphlet, Intitu-
/ led, The divine Right of Presbyte-/rian Ordination, &c., argued. /
Done by way of Dialogue / BETWEEN / Eusebius and Eleutherius,
together with / two Letters upon this Subject, some / Time agoe sent to
the supposed Auther / of that Pamphlet. / Isai. 65. 2. 5. I have spread out
my Hands all the Day / unto a rebellious People, which walketh in a
way that / was not good, after their own Thoughts, which say stand /
by thy self, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou. / These are

BIBLIOGRAPHY

a smoke in my Nose; a Fire that Burneth all the/Day./NEW-YORK
/Printed by J. Peter Zenger,/MDCCXXXIII./

8vo, 58 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, page [2]; text, pages 3-115; blank
page [116]. B. P. L.

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.]/Farther proceedings concerning the Case of *Rip/Van Dam*, Esqr. at the Suit of the Attorney/General being for the Use of his Excellency/Coll. *Cosby* Governour of this Province, in/the Equity Side of the *Exchequer*./

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text pages 65-[68], page 68 being wrongly numbered 80. Heading, as above, in large type at top of page 65. Text begins "Some People have been pleased to blame me for not accepting of the /Accommodation [etc]" Signed at bottom of page [68] "Rip Van Dam." L.

As one document included is dated "19th Day of January, 1733-4" this was printed, probably in January, or in February at the latest.

A/LETTER/From a Gentleman in New-York, to his/Friend
in London./

[Colophon:] America : Printed in the Year 1733./

4to, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-3, blank, p. [4]. Signed
at end "Sir,/Your most Humble Servant,/P. P." N. Y. S. L.

A criticism of Cosby for taking a present from the Assembly.

A/LETTER/FROM/A Minister of the Church/OF/ENG-
LAND/TO HIS/Dissenting Parishioners. / CONTAINING / A
brief Answer to the most material Objec-tions against the Estab-
lish'd Church that/are to be found in De Laune's Plea, The/Ans-
wer to the Bishop of Derry, The plain/Reasons for separating, &c.
and others./ Together with plain Reasons for Confor-mity to
the Church of England./1 Kings 18, 21. *How long halt ye between
two Opinions.*/1 Cor. 14, 40. *Let all Things be done decently and in
(or ac-cording to) Order.*/1 Pet. 2, 13. *Be subject to every Ordin-
ance of Man for the/Lord's Sake.*/ New-York, Printed by John
Peter Zenger, 1733./

12mo, printed in fours; 16 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, page [2]; text, pages 3-31; blank,
page [32]. N. Y. S. L.

Probably by Samuel Johnson, D.D.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

A PROTESTATION. [1733]

Folio, 3 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-5; blank, page [6]. Above heading at top of page 1. Dated at end "this Twenty-sixth Day of March, . . . 1733," and signed "Alex. Campbell." Signature of Notary and postscript, 17 lines, at end. L.

Protestation of Alexander Campbell against his examination on charges preferred to the Bishop of London.

The Opinion and Argument of the Chief Justice of the Province of New-York.

A first edition of this piece must have been printed, but no copy has been found.

(1)/The Opinion and Argument of the/Chief Justice of the Province of *New-/York*, concerning the Jurisdiction of the/supream Court of the said Province,/to determine Causes in a Course of Equity./*The Second Edition Corrected and Amended.*/To his Excellency *WILLIAM COSBY*, Esq;/[etc.].

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK, Printed and sold by *John Peter Zenger*, in Smith Street, 1733./

Folio, 8 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-15; page [16] blank. Heading, as above, at top of page 1. Colophon, as above, at bottom of page 15. Text is signed at end "Lewis Morris." L.

(2)/The Opinion and Argument of the/Chief Justice of the Province of *New-/York*, concerning the Jurisdiction of the/supream Court of the said Province,/to determine Causes in a Course of Equity./—*The Second Edition Corrected.*/To his Excellency *WILLIAM COSBY*, Esq;/[etc.].

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK, Printed and Sold by *J. Peter Zenger*. 1733./

Folio, 8 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages [1]-15; blank, page [16]. Page [1] is wrongly numbered 2. Heading, as above, at top of page [1]. Text is signed at end "Lewis Morris." Below the signature is a list of errata, six lines (where the edition is corrected: "for second read third.") and colophon, as above. L.

THE/VINDICATION./OF/*James Alexander*,/One of His Majesty's Council for the Province of *New-York*,/AND OF/

BIBLIOGRAPHY

William Smith,/Attorney at Law,/From the Matters charged and suggested against/them in two Pamphlets lately published./THE ONE/A Paper addressed to the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of/the City of *New-York*, by the Honourable *Francis Harrison*, Esq; /one of His Majestys Council, for the Province of *New-York*./THE OTHER/A Report of the Committee of His Majesty's Council, to whom it/was referred to examine and make Inquiry touching a Letter found/in the House of Mr. *Alexander*, in *New-York* on Fryday the 1st of/February, 1732-3 in order to make the fullest Discovery concerning the/Author of the same./ To which is added/A/SUPPLEMENT/CONTAINING/A brief Account of the Case of *William Trusdell*, Plaintiff,/AGAINST/the Honourable *Francis Harison*, Esq; Defendant,/For Arresting and Imprisoning the Plaintiff and keeping him 9 Weeks in Prison, at/the Suit of *Joseph Weldon*, without the Assent, Consent, or Knowledge of the/same *Joseph Weldon*./Which Cause was tried in the Supream Court of *New-York*, on the 19th of April,/1734. wherein the Jury found for the Plaintiff *Trusdell* l.150. Damages, and/Costs of Suit./Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, and to be sold by him at his House in *Broad Street*, near/the upper End of the long Bridge, in *New-York*, 1733. Price 1s./

Folio, 11 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; Errata, 1 page; text, pages [1]-15; Supplement, pages, 16-20. L.

Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 27, dated May 6, 1734, as "This Day is published The Vindication of *James Alexander*," etc.

THE/*New-York Weekly Journal*./Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[/Colophon:] NEW-YORK: Printed and Sold by *John Peter Zenger*: By whom Subscriptions/for this Paper are taken in at three Shillings per Quarter./

Nine numbers. From No. 1, dated October 5 (a misprint for November 5), 1733, to No. 9, dated December 31, 1733. Each number consists of four pages.

1734

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.] /Some Observations on the Charge given/by the Honourable *James DeLancey*,/Esq; Chief Justice of the Province of/*NEW-YORK*, to the Grand Jury, the/15th Day of *January*, 1733./

JOHN PETER ZENGER

[Colophon :] NEW-YORK./Printed and sold by *J. Peter Zenger*, Price 1s. 1733-4./

Folio, 9 leaves.

Collation : No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-18; page 8 being wrongly numbered 6. Heading, as above, at top of page 1; Colophon, as above, at bottom of page 18. Not signed. L.

This piece was advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 20, March 18, 1733-4, as follows :

"There are Printed and Sold, by the Publisher hereof some Observations on the Charge given by the Honorable *James De Lancey*, Esqr., Chief Justice of the Province of *New York*, to the grand Jury, on the 15th Day of *January* 1733, Price, 1s."

The above advertisement was repeated in Nos. 21 and 22, March 25 and April 1, 1734.

A Song made upon the Election of/new Magistrates for this City./To the tune of, To you fair Ladies now/on land/

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation : Text, 1 page, blank, 1 page. Two songs printed in two columns, above heading being at top of first column. The second song begins near the bottom of the first column and continues, filling the second. It has the heading, "A Song made upon the foregoing/Occasion." Text and headings printed from italic types of two different founts.

L.; N. Y. S. L.; B. M.

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.]/*King's County, the 12th of September, 1734.*/Mr. Zenger ;/I Received two Days ago a Letter from some of my Brother Trades-Men in/the City, [etc.]

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation : No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-3; page [4] blank. The above is the beginning of a letter, 7 lines, besides superscription and subscription, signed "Timothy Wheelwright." Following this, filling the remainder of page 1, all of page 2, and 7 lines (besides superscription) on page 3, is a second letter dated "New York, the 8th of September, 1734.", addressed to "Brother Chip;" and signed "John Chisel." Following this, on page 3, is a third letter, also addressed to "Brother Chip;" but signed "Timothy Wheelwright." It is undated. L.

— — *Ridentem dicere verum/Quid vetat?* — — —/

Narrow folio, 1 leaf, being one-half of an ordinary folio leaf.

Collation : Text, 1 page; blank, 1 page. Forty lines of verse beginning :

"In antient Days a Bestial Train
In Council met upon the Plain:"

BIBLIOGRAPHY

printed in Roman type, the heading, as above, being in large black-faced italics.

L.

Satirical verses directed against Francis Harison, apparently.

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.]/*DAMON* and *ALEXIS*./
A/PASTORAL./[One row of printer's ornaments]. *Deus nobis
haec Otia fecit.* Virg. [One row of printer's ornaments].

4to, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages [1] 4. Above heading
is at the top of page [1].

L.

A Copy of a Letter from James Jackson/of Goshen, in Orange
County, in the/Province of New York, to his Friend/in Ireland./

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: Text, pp. 1-4.

The only copy seen has the following endorsement in the handwriting of
James Alexander: "1734-Aprile 13th. James Jackson brought me this, on
reading of it I asked him who wrote it for him for it was very well wrote, he told
me he had wrote the Substance of it himself, but it was Mr. P. had corrected it
and put it in good form for him. I asked him who printed it, he said Zenger.
I asked him the use he proposed by it, he said their Court was going to Sit, and
he was threatened to be indicted, and he thought but to have his case publick for
his Justification. I asked him if he had not been with Mr. Harrison upon this Mat-
ter, he said not till this Morning that he carried him a Copy of it.

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.]/Heads of Articles of Com-
plaint, made by *Rip Van/Dam*, Esq; on *Thursday* the 30th of *May*,
1734,/to the Committee of Grievances, appointed by/the General
Assembly for the Province of *New-/York*; reduced to Writing by
order of the said/Committee; who also ordered, that a Copy there-/
of be served on the Chairman, and Mr Justice/*Phillips*./

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 69-71; page [72] blank.
Heading, as above, is at top of page 69. Signed at end "Rip Van Dam." L.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest
Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon] NEW-YORK: Printed and Sold by *John Peter
Zenger*: By whom Subscriptions/for this Paper are taken at three
Shillings *per* Quarter; and Advertisements at three/Shillings the
first Week, and one Shilling every Week after :/

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Fifty-one numbers. From No. 10, dated January 7, 1733, to No. 60, dated December 30, 1734. No number was issued for Nov. 18. Each number consists of four pages, except No. 21, March 25, which has six pages, and No. 27, May 6, which has two pages only.

1735

A/SERMON/Preach'd before the/Commission/OF THE/
SYNOD,/AT/PHILADELPHIA./ April 20th, 1735./ By E.
PEMBERTON,/Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in the/City of
New-York./NEW-YORK,/Printed by John Peter Zenger, 1735./

8vo, 11 leaves.

Collation: Title, p. [1]. blank, p. [2]; "To the Reverend Commission
of the Synod." [etc.], pages 3-4; text, pages 5-21. B. P. L.

THE/ESPOUSALS/OR/A Passionate Perswasive to a Mar-
riage with the Lamb of God,/WHEREIN/The Sinners Misery/
AND / The Redeemers Glory/ is Unvail'd in/A Sermon upon
Gen. 24 49. Preach'd/at *N. Brunswyck*, June the 22d, 1735./ By *Gil-
bert Tennent*, A.M./ And Minister of the Gospel there./ *Qui Christum
neiscit, nil est si cetera discit/ Qui Christum discit, sat est si cetera nescit.*/
NEW-YORK,/Printed by J. Peter Zenger, 1735./

8vo, 34 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, page [2]; "Courteous Reader," page
3; text, pages 4-66; "Advertisement," page 67; Errata, page [68]. H.S.P.

THE/Danger of forgetting GOD,/describ'd./AND/The Duty
of Considering our Ways/explain'd./IN A/SERMON/ON Psalm
L. 22/Preach'd at *New-York*, March 1735./By GILBERT TEN-
NENT A.M./and Minister of the Gospel at *New-Brun-/swick* in
New-Jersey./NEW-YORK./Printed by John Peter Zenger, 1735./

12mo, printed in fours; 16 leaves, the last blank.

Collation: Title, page [1]; "Courteous Reader," page [2]; text, pages
3-30. H. S. P.

This piece was advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 111, dated
December 22, 1735, and in several later numbers, as follows :

" JUST published, and to be sold by the Printer hereof, a Sermon preached
in *New-York*, last March, by the Rev. Mr. *Gilbert Tennent* of *New Brun-
swick.*"

THE/CHARTER/OF THE/CITY/OF/NEW-YORK;/
Printed by Order of the Mayor, Recor-/der, Aldermen and Com-

THE
Charter
OF THE
CITY
OF
NEW-YORK;

Printed by Order of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City aforesaid.

TO WHICH IS ANNEXED,
The Act of the General Assembly Confirming the same.

NEW-YORK,
Printed by John Peter Zenger. 1735.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

monalty of/the City aforesaid./TO WHICH IS ANNEXED,
The Act of the General Assembly Confirming the/same [One row
of printer's ornaments.]/NEW-YORK,/Printed by *John Peter
Zenger*. 1735./

Folio, 26 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, page [2]; text, pages 3-52. Pages 12
and 13 are wrongly numbered 10 and 11. L., N. Y. H. S.

Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 98, dated September 23,
1735, as follows:

"New York, Sept. 19.—This Day was published, and to be sold by the
Printer hereof, THE/CHARTER/OF THE/CITY of NEW-YORK/Con-
taining 13 Sheets, price 3s."

Advertised, also, in several later numbers.

[Three rows of printer's ornaments.]/The Complaint of *James
Alexander* and/*William Smith* to the Committee of/the General As-
sembly of the Colony/of *New-York, &c.*/

Folio, 10 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-19; page [20] blank.
Heading, as above, is at the top of page 1. The affidavit at end is dated De-
cember 27, 1735. L.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest Ad-
vices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon] NEW-YORK: Printed and Sold by *John Peter
Zenger*: By whom Subscriptions/for this Paper are taken at three
Shillings per Quarter; and Advertisements at three/Shillings the
first Week, and one Shilling every Week after./

Fifty-two numbers. From No. 61, dated January 6, 1734, to No. 112,
dated December 29, 1735. Each number consists of four pages, except No. 99,
which has two pages only.

1736

THE/VANITY/OF/Human Institutions/IN THE/Wor-
ship of God./A/SERMON/Preached at Newark, June 2, 1736.
To/which are added, some little Enlarge-/ments./By *Jonathan
Dickinson*, M.A./Minister of the Gospel at Elizabeth/Town, in
New-Jersey./[Quotation from Gal. iv. 9]/New-York, Printed by
John Peter Zenger, 1736./

12mo.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; "To the Presbyterian/Congregation
at Newark in New-Jersey," pages i-vi; text, pages 1-32; "Errata," ten lines, a slip./

153

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Not seen. Title furnished by Mr. Wilberforce Eames, from a copy formerly owned by Mrs. Daniel Van Pelt of Astoria, Long Island.

[One row of printer's ornaments.] / *New-York, March 24, 1735,*
6./ WHEREAS on the 13th day of this Instant *March,* / *James Alexander,* Esq; one of his Majesty's Council / [etc.].

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation: Text, 1 page; blank, 1 page. Printed in large type and in long lines, beginning as above. Signed at end "James Alexander." L.

SIR; New-York, April 26th, 1736. / WHEREAS on the 10th Day of *March* last, immediately u-/pon the Death of His Excellency *William Cosby,* Esq; [etc].

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation: Text, 1 page; blank, 1 page. Printed in long lines, beginning as above. Signed at end "Your humble Servant." The Lenox copy is signed in ink below "Rip Van Dam." L.

[Three rows of printer's ornaments.] / To All to whom these Presents shall / come or may any Way concern; / *RIP VAN DAM* sendeth greeting. /

Folio, 3 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 69-73; page [74] blank. Heading as above is at top of page 69. Signed at end "Rip Van Dam." L.

Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 125, dated March 29, 1736, as follows :

By Order of Rip Van Dam Esq, LAST Week was published His the said *Van Dam's* Protestation, Shewing the Steps he has taken in offering his Claim of Right to the Administration of this Government on the decease of Governour Cosby. To be sold by John Peter Zenger. Price 6d.

A LETTER / To one of the Members of the late General / Assembly, /

[Colophon :] Printed by *John Peter Zenger,* 1736. /

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, 2 pages. The above heading is at the top of page [1], extending across the page. Text in double columns, signed at end "I am / Sir, Your very humble Servant, / — — —, /" L

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.] Copy of a Letter from *Rip Van Dam / Esq;* to the several Members of that / General Assembly of *New-York,* that / stood adjourned to the last *Tuesday / of March,* 1736.

Folio, 2 leaves.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Collation : No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-4. Page 2 is wrongly numbered 11 and page 4 is wrongly numbered 13. L.

Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 130, dated May, 3, 1736, as follows :

“*LAst week was published, by Order of Rip Van Dam, Esq, a Coppy of his Letter, to the Several Members of the General Assembly that stood adjourned to the Last Tuesday of March 1726. sent with a Copy of his Protestation.*”

Last Week was also published, by Order of the said Members, *The Declaration of a Majority of the Members of the said General Assembly met at the City Hall of New-York, on the 29th of April, 1736, with their Reasons, why they thought it not safe to act, upon the Foot of a late Adjournment by George Clarke, Esq; &c.*

Both the said Papers are printed together, and to be sold by the Printer hereof, *price 4d.*”

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.]/His Majesty's Royal/
COMMISSION/TO/*WILLIAM COSBY*; Esq,/For the Govern-
ment of the Province of/*NEW-YORK.*/[One row of printer's ornaments.]

[Colophon:] Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty,/for the Province of *New-York.*

M,DCC,XXXVI./

Folio, 4 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-8. Heading as above, filling the upper half of page 1. Above the colophon, printed in large type is found the legend;

“By Order of the Honourable *Rip Van Dam, Esq;*/Eldest Councillor, and Commander in Chief of/the Province of *New-York.*/ L.

(1) [Three rows of printer's ornaments.] A brief Narrative of the Case and Try-/al of *John Peter Zenger*, Printer of the/*New-York weekly Journal.*/ [One row of ornaments.] As There was but one Printer in the Province of *New-York*, [etc.].

[Colophon:] *New-York*, Printed and sold by *John Peter Zenger.*
MDCCXXXVI./

Folio, 20 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-[40], pages 15 to 40 being wrongly numbered 17 to 42. With 2 lines of errata at end, above colophon. L.

Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 98, dated September 23, 1735, as follows :

“There is now in the Press, and will be publish-/ed with all imaginable Speed, *A brief Narative of/the Case and Tryal of John Peter Zenger, Printer of/the New-York weekly Journal.*—Containing a/brief Account of the Proceed-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

ings against him, and/of his Tryal, for Printing his Journals No. 13 &/23, both before and during his 9 Months Impri-/sonment on that Pretence./”

Also advertised in the *Journal*, No. 137, dated June 21, 1736, and in other numbers, as follows :

“Just published,/

A brief Narrative of the Case and Try-/al of *John Peter Zenger*, Printer of the/
New-York weekly Journal./ To be sold by the Printer hereof./ April 12,
1736./”

City of New-York, Sept. 28, 1736./A WORD IN SEASON./
Fellow Citizens./

[Colophon:] Printed by J. Peter Zenger./

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation: Text, 2 pages.

N.Y.S.L.; B.M.

OBSERVATIONS/On the REASONS given by Mr. *Ha-/*
milton's Advisers, for his Detaining the/Seals of the Province of
New-Jersie, after/the Demand made of them by *Lewis/Morris*,
Esq; President of the Council/and Commander in Chief of the Pro-/
vince of *New-Jersie*./In a LETTER to a FRIEND./

Folio, 6 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-11; blank, page [12].
N.J.S.L.

WAARSCHOUWING/Tegens Zeker Boekje, genaamt/
VADERLIK GESCHENK, &c./DOOR/JACOB TENCATE/
Waar in de Dweperyen en Vrygeestery van Ten / Cate en de
bepaalde Antoinette de Bourignon Dui-/delyk ontdekt worden,
ten dienste der klein-/weetende misleide Zielen, en Bestieringe der/
Regtzinnigen./Opgesteldt door/De Predikanten van Groningen./
[Printer's Ornament]/voor heen te Groningen by Jurijen Spandaw,
nu gedrukt./TE NEW-YORK door J. Peter Zenger.

MDCCXXXVI./

4to, 17 leaves.

Collation. Title, 1 page; “Uitgegeven volgens Kerten ordere,” 1 page;
text, pages 1-28; “Herders Kouwt Tusschen Vaarmond en Veederyk,” pages
24-32. Title furnished by Mr. Wilberforce Eames.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest Ad-
vices, Foreign, and Domestick.

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK : Printed and Sold by *John Peter*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Zenger: By whom Subscriptions/for this Paper are taken at three Shillings *per* Quarter; and Advertisements at three/Shillings the first Week, and one Shilling every Week after: /

Fifty-two numbers. From No. 113, dated January 5, 1735, to No. 164, dated December 27, 1736. Each number consists of four pages.

1737

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.] A Journal of the Votes and Proceed-/ings of the General Assembly of His/Majesty's Colony of *New-York*, in/ *America*./

Folio, 54 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-107. Page 57 is omitted in the pagination and page 106 is repeated. Pages 57 to 105 are therefore wrongly numbered 58 to 106. Made up of 24 numbers, each a separate publication, as follows:

[No. 1].	Pages 1-5	(page 6 blank).
No. 2	"	7-8
No. 3	"	9-12
No. 4	"	13-22
No. 5	"	23-25 (page [26] blank).
No. 6	"	27-29 " [30] "
No. 7	"	31-33 " [34] "
No. 8	"	35-39 " [40] "
No. 9	"	41-43 " [44] "
No. 10	"	45-47 " [48] "
No. 11	"	49-52
No. 12	"	53-55 " [56] "
No. 13	Pages 58-59 (page 57 omitted in the pagination.)	
No. 14	"	60-62 (page 63 blank).
No. 15	"	64-68 " 69 "
No. 16	"	70-71
No. 17	(wrongly numbered 16) Pages 72-77.	
No. 18	Pages 78-81	
No. 19	"	82-85
No. 20	"	86-89
No. 21	"	90-92 (page 93 blank).
No. 22	"	94-97
No. 23	"	98-101
No. 24	"	102-107 (with page 106 repeated).

Each number contains, at end, the following notice:

"By Virtue of an Order of the General Assembly I do appoint John Peter Zenger to print these Votes, and that no other Person do presume to Print the same," Signed "Lewis Morris, junr., Speaker."

The date of the first meeting reported in No. 1, is June 15, 1737, and of the last, reported in No. 24, Dec. 16, 1737.

L., N.Y.H.S.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

There is also in the Lenox volume an earlier issue of No. 2, a single leaf only, page 6 (verso blank), printed from the same types as the first page (7) of the later No. 2.

[One row of printer's ornaments.] The SPEECH of the Honourable/*George Clark*, Esq; Lieut. Governor and/Commander in Chief of the Province/of *New-York*, &c./

[Colophon:] *By Virtue of an Order of the General Assembly I do appoint John Peter Zenger/to print these Votes./Lewis Morris, junr. Speaker./*

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation : Text, 2 pages. The Address of the General Assembly on page [1] is signed "Lewis Morris, Jun., Speaker" and is dated "Die Jovis, 16 Junii, 1737." The Speech is signed at end "George Clark." L.

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.] The SPEECH of the Honourable/*George Clarke*, Esq; Lieut. Governor/and Commander in/Chief of the Province of *New York*, &c./

[Colophon:] *By Virtue of an Order of the General Assembly I do appoint John Peter Zenger/to print this Speech, and that no other Person do presume to print the same./Lewis Morris, junr. Speaker./*

Folio, 1 leaf.

Collation : Text, pages (1) and 2. Heading as above, text in long lines signed at end "Geo. Clarke." and dated "September 2, 1737." L.

[One row of printer's ornaments.] To the Honourable GEORGE CLARKE,/Esq; Lieut. Governour and Commander in/Chief of the Province of *New-York*, &c./*The Humble Address of the General Assembly of the Colony of/New-York,/*

[Colophon:] *By Virtue of an Order of the General Assembly I do appoint John Peter Zenger/to print this Address, and that no other Person do presume to print the same./Lewis Morris, junr. Speaker./*

Folio, 3 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-6. In long lines beginning "May it please Your Honour," L.

A/DEFENCE/OF A/SERMON/Preached at Newark, June 2 1736./entitled, the Vanity of human Instituti-/ons in the Worship of God, against the/Exceptions of Mr. John Beach, in a/Letter to him./By JONATHAN DICKINSON, M.A./Minister of

BIBLIOGRAPHY

the Gospel, at Elizabeth-/Town in New-Jersey./ 1 Joh. ii. 19. They went from us ; but/they were not of us : For if they had been of/ us they would no Doubt have continued with us./ Jam. 1.6. He that wavereth is like a Wave/of the Sea driven with the Wind and tossed./ New-York, Printed by J. Peter Zenger./

12mo, printed in fours; 52 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, page [2]; text, pages 3-104.

C. H. S.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK: Printed and Sold by *John Peter Zenger* : By whom Subscriptions/for this Paper are taken at three Shillings *per* Quarter; and Advertisements at three/Shillings the first Week, and one Shilling every Week after./

Fifty-two numbers. From No. 165, dated January 10, 1736, to No. 216, dated December 26, 1737. Each number consists of four pages.

1738

(1)/[Two rows of printer's ornaments.] A Journal of the Votes and Proceed-/ings of the General Assembly of His Majesty's Colony of *New-York*,/in *America*./

Folio, 18 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-[36]. Page 23 repeated and pages 24 to 36 are wrongly numbered 23 to 35. Made up of seven numbers, each a separate publication, as follows:

No. 1	Pages	1-4
No. 2	"	5-8
No. 3	"	9-12
No. 4	"	13-15 (page 16 blank).
No. 5	"	17-18
No. 6	"	19-25 (page 23 being repeated in the pagination).
No. 7	"	26-35

Each number contains, generally at the end, the same notice or license as the Votes of 1737.

The date of the earliest session reported is April 4, 1738; and the latest is Sept. 20, 1738. N. Y. H. S.

KETEN/Der/Geddelyke Waarheden,/DIE/Men geloven en betrachten moet/OM/Salig te worden,/In haar natuurlyk verband

JOHN PETER ZENGER

kortlyk/same gaschakelt; DOOR/GERARD. HAEGHOORT,/predikant te Second-River./Door order van den Kerkenraed ingewoert in/de Gemmeente van Second-River./Te Nieuw-York,/Gedrukt by J. Peter Zenger, 1738./

12mo, printed in fours; 22 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; "Vooreeden" pages i-iv; "Op de Ketten der Goddelyke Waarheden," page [5]; blank, page [vi]; text, pages 1-36. N. J. H. S.

Anno Regni/GEORGII/SECUNDI/REGIS/*Magnæ Britanniae, Franciæ & Hiberniæ*,/UNDECIMO/[Acts and Laws Passed]/At a General Assembly begun and holden/at *New-York*, the *Fifteenth Day of June*,/*Anno Domini*, 1737. In the *Eleventh Year* of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord/GEORGE the second, by the Grace of/God, of *Great Britain, France and Ire-land*, KING, Defender of the Faith, &c. [Two rows of printer's ornaments]/NEW-YORK,/Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, MDCCXXXVIII./

Folio, 52 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; text, pages 1-100; Table, 1 page; blank, 1 page. Page 28 is wrongly numbered 82. N. Y. H. S.

[Three rows of printer's ornaments.]/The VOTES and Proceedings of the/General Assembly of the Province/of *New-Jersey*, which began the *27th of October*, 1738./

Folio, 37 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-70, with the "Treasurer's Report," 4 pages, inserted between pages 63 and 64. Pages 33, 36, 37, 40, 60, 61, 62, 63 and 64 are wrongly numbered 32, 33, 36, 39, 55, 54, 58, 56 and 46. Made up of four numbers, each a separate publication, as follows:

No. [1]	Pages	1-10
No. 2	"	11-16
No. 3	"	17-56
No. 4	"	57-70

The "Treasurer's Report" four pages, unnumbered, is inserted between pages 63 and 64, in No. 4. Nos. [1], 2, and 3 have at end:

"By Virtue of an Order of the House, I do appoint John Peter Zenger to print/these Votes. *Joseph Bonnel, Speaker.*" L.

The SPEECH of His Excellency LEWIS MORRIS, Esq; /Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over His Ma-/

BIBLIOGRAPHY

jesty's Province of *Nova Cæsarea*, or *New-Jersey* and the Terri-/
tories thereon depending in *America*, and Vice Admiral in the/same,
&c./

[Colophon:] Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, 1738.

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pp. [1-4].

N. J. S. L.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest
Advices, Foreign and Domestick.

[Colophon:] New York, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, where
Advertisements are taken in./

Fifty-two numbers were probably printed. Of No. 217, which should
have been dated January 2, no copy has been traced. The last number of the
year was No. 263, dated December 25, 1738. Each number, so far as seen
consists of four pages, except No. 259, dated November 27, 1738, which has
six pages. There are numerous errors in numbers and dates.

1739

INTERCESSION Every Christian's Duty. A Sermon
preach'd by the Rev. George Whitefield, A.B. of Pembrock Col-
lege, Oxford. New-York, Reprinted by *John Peter Zenger*, and
sold by Jacob Goelet. 1739.

Not seen. Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 317, dated
January 7, 1739 [1740].

The Danger of Schisms and Contentions, with respect to the
Ministry and Ordinance of the Gospel, represented in a Sermon.
[By Jonathan Dickinson.] New York, 1739.

12mo.

Not seen. Title taken from Sabin, Vol. V, page 412, No. 20062. Probably
printed by Zenger.

A SHORT/DIRECTION/FOR AN/UNREGENERATE SIN-
NER,/Shewing how he may come to/CHRIST./Written in *Dutch*
by a Lover of the/Truth, and Translated into *English*/by a Well-
Wisher to all Men./NEW-YORK,/Reprinted by *John Peter Zen-
ger*, 1739./

8vo, 12 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, page [2]; text, pages 3-24. H. S. P:

JOHN PETER ZENGER

TO His Excellency LEWIS MORRIS, /Esq; Captain, General and Gover-/nour in Chief, in and over his Ma-/jesty's Province of *Nova-Cæsarea or /New-Jersey*, and Territories thereon/de-/pending in *America*, and Vice Admiral in the same, &c./The humble Address of His Majesty's Council of the Province/aforesaid./
[Colophon :] Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, Jan. 4. 1738-9,/

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page; text, 4 pages.

N. J. S. L.

TO His Excellency LEWIS MORRIS, Esq; Captain, General and Gover-/nour in Chief, in and over His Ma-/jesty's Province of *Nova Cæsarea or /New-Jersey*, and Territories thereon/de-/pending in *America*, and Vice Ad-/miral in the same, &c./THE humble Address of the Representatives of the Province of/*Nova Cæsarea*, or *New-Jersey*, met in General Assembly./

[Colophon :] *By Virtue of an Order of the House, I do appoint John Peter Zenger to print /this Address Joseph Bonnel, Spr./*

Folio, 2 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page; text, 3 pages; blank, 1 page.

N. J. S. L.

THE/*New-York Weekly Journal*./Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign, and Domestick.

[Colophon :] *New York*, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, where Advertisements are taken in./

Fifty-two numbers. From No. 264, dated January 1, 1738, to No. 315, dated December 24, 1739. Each number probably consists of four pages.

1740

THE/*QUERISTS*,/The Rev. Mr. *Whitefield's*/ANSWER,/The Rev. Mr *Garden's*/LETTERS, &c./[Printer's ornament.]/*NEW YORK*, Printed by *J. P. Zenger*, 1740./

[Second title page:] THE / *QUERISTS*, / OR / An EXTRACT of sundry Passages/taken out of Mr *Whitefield's* printed Sermons, Journals and Let-/ters:/TOGETHER WITH/Some SCRUPLES propos'd in proper/*QUERIES* raised on each Remark./By some Church-Members of the Presbyterian Persuasion./2

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Tim i. 13. *Hold fast the Form of sound words.*—/Turpe est doctori cum culpa redarguit ipsum. / *NEW-YORK.* / Printed in the Year M,DCC,XL./

12mo, printed in fours; 80 leaves.

Collation: First title as above, page [i]; blank, page [ii]; second title as above, page [iii]; "To the Readers," pages iv-12; "The Address of several Persons of the Presbyterian Persuasion," pages 13-58; "A Letter from the Rev. Mr. Whitefield," pages 59-71; "Six Letters to the Reverend Mr. G. Whitefield," pages 72-151; "A Short Trip to Rome," pages 152-160. C. E. N.

VOORBIDDING een ieder Christen's Plicht, vertoont in een PREDICATIE door GEORGE WHITEFIELD, A.B. &c. Gedrukt en te koop by J. Peter Zenger, en Jacobus Goelet.

Not seen. Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 325, dated March 3, 1739.

Een Geestelyk Lied, Bequaam on Gesongen te werden in alle Godvruchtige Vergaderingen, ofte Particuleere 't Samenkomsten.

Not seen. Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 366, dated December 8, 1740.

A/Short History/OF A/Long Journey,/IT being some Account of the Life/of IOSIAH QUINBY, un-/till he came to enter into the/48th Year of his Age, with Re-/marks and Reflections upon his/own past Actions./ [Printer's ornament] / *NEW-YORK* Printed by *John Peter Zenger* 1740./

12mo, printed in fours; 32 leaves, the last blank.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, p. [2]; "To the Reader," pages 3-10; text, pages 11-61; blank, page 62. Signed at bottom of page 10, "Josiah Quinby," and at end, "Your Friend and Well Wisher, Josiah Quinby." L.

EEN KORTE/HANDLEIDING /VOOR EEN /ONWEDERGEBOREN/SONDAAR, /OM TOT /CHRISTUS/TE KOOMEN/Opgesteld door een Liefhebber der Waarheid./ [Printer's ornament.]/NIEUW-YORK, Gedrukt by J. Peter Zenger, 1740.

12mo, printed in fours; 12 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, pages [2]; text, pages 3-23; blank, page [24]. H. S. P.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest
Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] New York, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, where
Advertisements are taken in./

53 numbers. From No. 316, dated January 1, 1739, to No. 369, dated
December 29, 1740. Each number probably consists of four pages.

1741

Nederduitsche Almanacke Voor 1742.

Not seen. Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 415, dated
November 9, 1741. It is very doubtful that this was printed by Zenger.

Copy of a Letter from Capt. Peter Lawrence, to Andrew Arch-
dickne, Esq; dated off Carthagera, March 20, 1741.

Not seen. Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 389, dated
May 18, 1741. Doubtfully ascribed to Zenger's press.

A Spiritual Journey Temporaliz'd or an Alegorical Description
of the Work of Grace in Man.

Not seen. Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 420, dated
December 14, 1741, as follows:

"Just Publish'd and to be Sold by the Printer hereof, A Spiritual Journey
Temporaliz'd, or an Alegorical Discription of the Work of Grace in Man.

A Verse may find him who a Sermon flies,
And turn delight into a Sacrifice.

HERBERT."

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest
Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] New York, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, where
Advertisements are taken in./

52 numbers. From No. 370, dated January 5, 1740, to No. 422, dated
December 28, 1741. Each number probably consists of four pages

1742

Sermons by Alexander Garden.

12mo.

The only copy traced is imperfect, lacking the first leaf and one or more
leaves at end. The collation of this copy is: Text (apparently of the Sermon
"Take Heed How Ye Hear"), pages 3-32; title; "*Regeneration and the Tes-*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

timony of the SPIRIT. /Being the Substance of/Two SERMONS/Lately preached in the Parish Church of *St. Phi-/lip, Charles-Town*, in SOUTH CAROLINA./ Occasioned by some erroneous Notions of certain Men who call/themsel-ves Method-ists./ By ALEXANDER GARDEN, M. A. Rector of the/said Parish./ [Printer's ornament]. NEW-YORK./ Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, 1742." page [1]; blank, page [2]; text, pages 1-72, ending imperfectly with the catch-word "God." L.C.P.

This book was advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 451, dated July 19, 1742, as follows:

"To be published this Week.

TAKE HEED HOW YE HEAR, A SERMON on *Luke viii. 18.* And, *Regeneration*, and *the Testimony of the Spirit*. Both by ALEXANDER GARDEN, M.A., Rector of *St. Philips, Charles Town, S. Carolina*.

It was advertised also in the next number, No. 452, dated July 26, 1742, as follows:

"TAKE HEED HOW YE HEAR, A SERMON on *Luke viii. 18.* And *Regeneration*, and *the Testimony of the Spirit*. With a Preface, containing some Remarks on Mr. *Whitefield's Journal*. By *Alexander Garden*, M.A., Rector of *St. Philips, Charles Town, S. Carolina*. Printed By *John Peter Zenger*, 1742."

S*S Een leersaam onderzoek der Waarheid meest in betrekkinge tot de selfs Verlocheninge, voorgesteld in een 'Tsaamenspraak tusschen Leerlievende en Waarheidlievende: Gedruckt by J: Peter Zenger, en te koop by Jacob Goelet na by de Oude Slip in New York.

Not seen. Advertised in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 452, dated July 26, 1742.

THE/*New-York Weekly Journal*./Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] New York, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, where Advertisements are taken in./

52 numbers. From No. 432, dated January 4, 1741, to No. 475, dated December 27, 1742. Each number consists of four pages. There are several errors in numbering.

1743

Nederduitsche Almanack voor, 1743.

Not seen. Title taken from Mr. Hildeburn's notes. Advertised, also, in the *New York Weekly Journal*, No. 470, dated November 22, 1742, as follows:

"Just published and Sold by the Printer hereof.

Dutch & English }
ALMANACKS } for the year 1743-44."

It seems very doubtful, however, that these were printed by Zenger

JOHN PETER ZENGER

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest
Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] New York, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, where
Advertisements are taken in./

52 numbers. From No. 476, dated January 3, 1742, to No. 527, dated
December 26, 1743. Each number consists of four pages.

1744

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest Ad-
vices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] New York, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, where
Advertisements are taken in./

Probably 53 numbers. From No. 528, dated January 2, 1743, to No. 581,
dated December 31, 1744. Each number probably consists of four pages.

1745

Advertisement,/ *Perth-Amboy*, September 17, 1745./WHEREAS
sundry of the Purchasors at *Romopock*, have neglected to come to
the Trustees/of the Council of Proprietors at *Perth-Amboy* [etc.].

4to, 1 leaf.

Collation: Text, 1 page; blank, 1 page. Signed at end, "Laur. Smyth,
Clerk." N. Y. H. S.

Addressed to the delinquent purchasers of Romopock lands. Appears also
in No. 628 of the *New York Weekly Journal* dated September 30, 1745.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest Ad-
vices, Foreign, and Domestick.

[Colophon:] New York, Printed by *John Peter Zenger*, where
Advertisements are taken in./

Probably 52 numbers. The first issue seems to have been No. 582 for
January 7, and the last No. 630 for December 30. Either there were errors
made in numbering or three issues were omitted between No. 620, dated Sep-
tember 30 and No. 628, dated December 26.

CATHARINE ZENGER AND JOHN ZENGER, JR.

1746

A/Brief VINDICATION/OF/THE Purchassors / Against

166

BIBLIOGRAPHY

the PROPRIETORS,/IN/A Christian Manner./[Printer's ornament] NEW-YORK./Printed, by J. Zenger, jun. 1745-6/

12mo, printed in fours.

Collation: Title, page [i]; blank, page [ii]; "The Preface. To the Reader." pages iii-vi; "A Song of Praise to God," etc., pages vii-xi; text, pages 1-32; "Ejaculation I." [etc.] pages 33-37. Signed at bottom of page 32, "Griffin Jenkins." The catchword at page 33 is "Ejaculation V." (should be II.), and the catchwords on pages 34 and 35 are both "Ejaculation VI." That on page 34 should be III. and that on page 35 should be IV. E. D. C.

Nathan's Almanac for 1747.

Not seen. Title taken from Haven's list.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK: Printed by the Widow Catharine Zenger, where Advertisements are taken in./

Probably 52 numbers. The first issue seems to have been No. 631, for January 6, and the last No. 680, for December 29. If no issues were omitted there must have been several errors in the numbering. Each number probably consists of four pages.

1747

An ANSWER to the Council of Proprietor's two/Publications; Sett forth at Perth-Amboy the 25th/of March 1746, and the 25th of March 1747. As/also some Observations on Mr. Nevil's Speech to the/House of Assembly, in Relation to a Petition presented/to the House of Assembly, met at Trentown in the/Province of New-Jersey, in May, 1746./

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK:/Printed and Sold by the Widow Catherine Zenger, at the/Printing-Office in Stone-Street, 1747,/

Folio, 7 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1-13; page [14] blank. L.

Nathan's Almanac for 1748.

Not seen. Title taken from Haven's list.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK: Printed by the Widow Cathrine

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Zenger at the Printing-Office in Stone-Street,/where Advertisements are taken in, and all Persons may be supplied with this Paper./

Probably 52 numbers. The first issue seems to have been No. 681, for January 5, and the last No. 732 for December 28. Each number probably consists of four pages.

1748

AN/Almanack,/FOR/The Year of Christian Account,/1749,/ Being the first after LEAP-YEAR/Wherein is Contained,/The Lunations, Eclipses, and Judgment of the/Weather, Planets Motions, and Mutual Aspects and/Time of Sun and Moon's rising and setting, the rising/southing and setting of the Seven Stars, and several/other remarkable Stars, length of Days, a Tide-Table/Fairs, Courts, Observable Days, &c./ Fitted to the Vertex of the City of *Perth Amboy*/in *New-Jersey*, but may without sensible Error serve/serve the adjacent Provinces from *Newfoundland*/to *South Carolina*./By JOHN NATHAN, Philomath/NEW-YORK/Printed and Sold by the *Widow Catharine Zenger*, at the/Printing Office in Stone Street./

Small 8vo.

Collation: Title and text, pages 1-24.

E. D. C.

THE/New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK: Printed by the *Widow Catharine Zenger* at the Printing-Office in Stone-Street,/where Advertisements are taken in, and all Persons may be supplied with this Paper./

Probably 52 numbers. The first issue seems to have been No. 733, for January 4, and the last No. 784, for December 26. Each number probably consists of four pages.

1749

Wilhelm Christopher Berkenmyers/Geheime unt öffentliche ANSPRACHE/samt einer SCHLUS-REDE,/AN/HEREN/*Johann Christopher Hartwick*,/MIT ETLICHEN/Zur ERLAUTERUNG, und zur ENTDECKUNG/des *Criptoherrn Huthianisme*, dienenden Anmer-/kungen nach der Vorschrift unsrer *Nieu-Yorksen K.O. p. ii./Cap. 11. art. 6.*/Zum DRUCK klaar gemacht./Da von die Schlus-Rede vorlaufen aus gegeben/ist das in *theerbosh*, gegebene öffentliche/ Ergernis, am Tage des HERREN, d. 5./

168

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Februarii, 1748-9. Christ-vernunftig beurthei-/len zu können./
 [Printer's ornament.]/Gedruckt zu *Neiu-York*, by *Johann Zenger*,
 M DCCXLIX./

4to, printed in twos; 58 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; text, pages 1-114, with the following errors in pagination: 69 is 65, 70 is 66, 91 is 29. At end is this notice: "Van Pagina 27 Litra H. is gedrukt by my/Henry De Foreest." H. U.

THE/*New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest*
Advices, Foreign, and Domestick./

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK, Printed by JOHN ZENGER, in Stone Street near Fort George:/where ADVERTISEMENTS are taken in at a moderate Rate./

Probably 52 numbers. The first issue was No. 785, dated January 2, 1749, and the last was probably No. 836 for December 26. Each number probably consists of four pages, except No. 786, dated January 9, and No. 798, dated April 3, which consist of six pages.

THE/*New-York Weekly Journal./Containing the freshest*
Advices, Foreign and Domestick./

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK, Printed by JOHN ZENGER, in Stone Street near Fort George:/where ADVERTISEMENTS are taken in at a moderate Rate./

Probably 52 numbers. The first issue was No. 837, dated January 2, and the last was probably No. 1006, for December 31. The issues seem to have been correctly numbered up to 888, dated October 29. The issues for November 5, 12 and 19 have not been traced; that for November 26 is No. 1001. This error is continued.

1751

THE (Royal) WEEKLY/
 New-York (Arms) Journal/
 Containing the freshest Advices, Foreign and Domestick./

[Colophon:] NEW-YORK: Printed and Sold by John Zenger, at the PRINTING-OFFICE, in Stone-Street, near Fort GEORGE, where Persons may be supp'lyd with this/Paper at 10s. a YEAR. And where Advertisements are taken in./

The last year of the *Journal*. Just how many issues were printed cannot now be traced. The first issue seems to have been No. 1007 for January 7, 1750. The latest issue now known is No. 1017 (misprinted 0117), dated March 18, 1750. Hildeburn says that John Zenger the younger died "some time before July, 1751, when his presses and type were sold by auction."

LITERAL REPRINT
OF THE
FIRST EDITION
OF THE
CASE AND TRIAL

A brief Narrative of the Case and Try-
al of *John Peter Zenger*, Printer of the
New-York weekly Journal.

A S There was but one Printer in the Province of *New-York*, that printed a publick News Paper, I was in Hopes, if I undertook to publish another, I might make it worth my while; and I soon found my Hopes were not groundless: My first Paper was printed, *Nov. 5th*, 1733. and I continued printing and publishing of them, I thought to the Satisfaction of every Body, till the *January* following: when the Chief Justice was pleased to animadvert upon the Doctrine of Libels, in a long Charge given in that Term to the Grand Jury, and afterwards on the third *Tuesday* of *October*, 1734. was again pleased to charge the Grand Jury in the following Words.

‘ *Gentlemen*; I shall conclude with reading a Paragraph
‘ or two out of the same Book, concerning Libels; they are
‘ arrived to that Height, that they call loudly for your
‘ Animadversion; it is high Time to put a Stop to them; for
‘ at the rate Things are now carried on, when all Order and
‘ Government is endeavoured to be trampled on; Reflections
‘ are cast upon Persons of all Degrees, must not these
‘ Things end in Sedition, if not timely prevented? Lenity,
‘ you have seen will not avail, it becomes you then to en-
‘ quire after the Offenders, that we may in a due Course of
‘ Law be enabled to punish them. If you, *Gentlemen*, do
‘ not interpose, consider whether the ill Consequences that

JOHN PETER ZENGER

‘ may arise from any Disturbances of the publick Peace, may
‘ not in part, lye at your Door ?

‘ *Hawkins*, in his Chapter of Libels, considers three
‘ Points, 1st. *What shall be said to be a Libel.* 2dly. *Who are*
‘ *lyable to be punished for it.* 3dly. *In what Manner they are*
‘ *to be punished.* Under the 1st. he says, §. 7. Nor can there
‘ be any Doubt, but that a Writing which defames a private
‘ Person only, is as much a Libel as that which defames Per-
‘ sons intrusted in a publick Capacity, in as much as it manifestly
‘ tends to create ill Blood, and to cause a Disturbance of the
‘ publick Peace ; however it is certain, that it is a very high
‘ Aggravation of a Libel, that it tends to scandalize the Gov-
‘ ernment, by reflecting on those who are entrusted with the
‘ Administration of publick Affairs, which does not only en-
‘ danger the publick Peace, as all other Libels do, by stirring
‘ up the Parties, immediately concerned in it, to Acts of Re-
‘ venge, but also has a direct Tendency to breed in the People
‘ a Dislike of their Governours, and incline them to Faction
‘ and Sedition, As to the 2d. Point he says. § 10 It is cer-
‘ tain, not only he who composes or procures another to compose
‘ it but also that he who publishes, or procures another to pub-
‘ lish it, are in Danger of being punished for it ; and it is said
‘ not to be material whether he who disperses a Libel, knew
‘ any Thing of the Contents or Effects of it or not ; for nothing
‘ could be more easy than to publish the most virulent Papers
‘ with the greatest Security, if the concealing the Purport of
‘ them from an illiterate Publisher, would make him safe in
‘ the dispersing them : Also, it has been said, that if he who
‘ hath either read a Libel himself, or hath heard it read by an-
‘ other, do afterwards maliciously read or report any Part
‘ of it in the Presence of others, or lend or shew it to another,
‘ he is guilty of an unlawful Publication of it. Also it hath
‘ been holden, that the Copying of a Libel shall be a conclusive
‘ Evidence of the Publication of it, unless the Party can prove,
‘ that he delivered it to a Magistrate to examine it, in which
‘ Case the Act subsequence is said to explain the Intention pre-
‘ cedent. But it seems to be the better Opinion, that he who

THE CASE AND TRIAL

‘ *first writes a Libel, dictated by another, is thereby guilty of Making of it, and consequently punishable for the bare Writing; for it was no Libel till it was reduced to Writing.*

‘ These, Gentlemen, are some of the Offences which are to make Part of your Enquiries; and if any other should arise in the Course of your Proceedings, in which you are at a Loss, or conceive any Doubts, upon your Application here, We will assist and direct you.

The Grand Jury not indicting me as was expected, the Gentlemen of the Council proceeded to take my Journals into Consideration, and sent the following Message to the general Assembly.

‘ *Die Jovis, 3 ho. P. M. 17th of October, 1734.*

‘ A Message from the Council by *Philip Cortlandt*, in these Words, *to wit,*

‘ That Board having had several of *Zenger’s New-York weekly Journals*, laid before them, and other scurrilous Papers, tending to alienate the Affections of the People of this Province from His Majesty’s Government, to raise Seditions and Tumults among the People of this Province, and to fill their Minds with a Contempt of His Majesty’s Government: And considering the pernicious Consequences that may attend such growing Evils, if not speedily and effectually put a Stop to. And conceiving that the most likely Method to put a Stop to such bold and seditious Practices, to maintain the Dignity of his Majesty’s Government, and to preserve the Peace thereof, would be by a Conference between a Committee of this Board, and a Committee of the Assembly; it is therefore ordered, That the Gentlemen of this Board, NOW ASSEMBLED, or any seven of them, be a Committee, to join a Committee of the House of Representatives, in order to confer together, and to examine and enquire into the said Papers, and the Authors and Writers thereof.

‘ Which Message being read.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

‘ *Ordered*, That the Members of this House, or any
‘ fourteen of them, do meet a Committee of the Council, at
‘ the Time and Place therein mentioned.

‘ *Die Veneris, 9 ho. 18 October, 1734.*

‘ Mr. *Garretson* from the Committee of this House re-
‘ ported, That they last Night met the Committee of the
‘ Council, on the subject Matter of their Message of yester-
‘ day to this House; and that after several Preliminaries be-
‘ tween the said Committees, the Gentlemen of the Council
‘ reduced to Writing, what they requested of this House,
‘ and delivered the same to the Chairman, who delivered it
‘ in at the Table, and being read, is in the Words following.

At a Committee of the Council held the 17th of *October*,
1734.

P R E S E N T .

Mr. <i>Clarke.</i>	Mr. <i>Livingston.</i>	Mr. <i>Courtland.</i>
Mr. <i>Harison.</i>	Mr. <i>Kennedy.</i>	Mr. <i>Lane.</i>
Dr. <i>Colden.</i>	Mr. Chief Justice.	Mr. <i>Horsmanden.</i>

‘ *Gentlemen* ;

‘ The Matters we request your Concurrence in, are,
‘ That *Zenger’s* Papers, No. 7. 47. 48. 49. which were read,
‘ and which we now deliver, be burnt by the Hands of the
‘ common Hangman, as containing in them many Things
‘ derogatory of the Dignity of His Majesty’s Government,
‘ reflecting upon the Legislature, upon the most considerable
‘ Persons, in the most Distinguished Stations in the Province,
‘ and tending to raise Seditions and Tumults among the
‘ People thereof.

‘ That you concur with us in the Addressing the Gover-
‘ nour, to issue His Proclamation, with a Promise of Reward
‘ for the Discovery of the Authors or Writers of these Sedi-
‘ tious Libels.

‘ That you concur with us in an Order for Prosecuting
‘ the Printer thereof.

THE CASE AND TRIAL

‘ That you concur with us in an Order to the Magistrates, to exert themselves in the Execution of their Offices, in order to preserve the publick Peace of the Province.

‘ *By Order of the Committee.*

Fred. Morris, Cl. Con.

‘ Mr. *Garretson* delivered likewise to the House the several Papers referred to in the said Request.

‘ *Ordered*, That the said Papers be lodg’d with the Clerk of this House, and that the Consideration thereof, and the said Request, be referred till *Tuesday* next.

‘ *Die Martis*, 9 ho. A. M. 22 *October*, 1734.

‘ The House according to Order proceeded to take into Consideration the Request of a Committee of Council, delivered to a Committee of this House, on the 16th instant, as likewise of the several Papers therein referred to. And after several Debates upon the subject Matters, it was ORDERED THAT THE SAID PAPERS AND REQUEST LYE ON THE TABLE.’

The Council finding the General Assembly would not do any Thing about it, they sent the following Message to the House.

‘ *Die Sabbati*, 9 ho. A. M. 2 *November*, 1734.

‘ A Message from the Council by Mr. *Livingston*, desiring this House to return by him to that Board, the several seditious journals of *Zenger’s* No. 7. 47. 48. 49. which were delivered by a Committee of that Board to a Committee of this House, the 17th of *October* last, together with the Proposals of the Committee of that Board, delivered therewith to a Committee of this House; and then withdrew.

On *Tuesday* the 5th of *November*, 1734. the *Quarter Sessions* for the City of *New-York* began, when the Sheriff delivered to the Court AN ORDER, which was read in these Words.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

‘ At a Council held at Fort George, in New-York, the 2d
‘ of November, 1734.

P R E S E N T,

His Excellency *William Cosby*, Capt. General and Governour in Chief, &c.

Mr. Clark.	Mr. Livingston.	Mr. Cortland.
Mr. Harison.	Mr. Kennedy.	Mr. Lane.
* Dr. Colden.	Mr. Chief Justice.	Mr. Horsmanden.

‘ *Whereas by an Order of this Board, of this Day, some of*
‘ *John Peter Zenger’s Journals, entitled, The New-York*
‘ *weekly Journal, containing the freshest Advices, foreign and*
‘ *domestick, No. 7. 47. 48. 49. were ordered to be burnt by*
‘ *the Hands of the common Hangman, or Whipper, near the Pil-*
‘ *lory in this City, on Wednesday the 6th Instant, between the*
‘ *Hours of Eleven and Twelve in the Forenoon, as containing in*
‘ *them many Things tending to Sedition and Faction, to bring*
‘ *His Majesty’s Government into Contempt, and to disturb the*
‘ *Peace thereof, and containing in them likewise, not only Re-*
‘ *flections upon His Excellency the Governour in particular, the*
‘ *Legislature in general, but also upon the most considerable Per-*
‘ *sons in the most distinguished Stations in this Province. It is*
‘ *therefore ordered, That the Mayor, and Magistrates of this*
‘ *City, do attend at the Burning of the several Papers or Jour-*
‘ *nals aforesaid, Numbered as above mentioned.*

Fred. Morris, D. Cl. Con.

‘ To Robert Lurting, Esq; Mayor of the City of New-
‘ York, and the Rest of the Magistrates for the said
‘ City and County.

Upon reading of which ORDER, the Court forbad the
Entring thereof in their Books at that Time, and many of
them declared, that if it should be entred, they would have
their Protest entered against it.

* N.B. Doctor Colden was that day, at Esopus, 90
Miles from New-York, tho’ mentioned as present in Council.

THE CASE AND TRIAL

On *Wednesday* the 6th of *November*, the Sherriff of *New-York* moved the Court of *Quarter Sessions*, to comply with the said Order, upon which one of the Aldermen offered a protest, which was read by the Clerk, and approved of by all the Aldermen, either expressly or by not objecting to it, and is as followeth.

‘Whereas an ORDER has been served on this Court, in these Words.

[*The Order as above incerted.*]

‘And whereas this Court conceives, they are only to be
‘commanded by the King’s Mandatory Writs, authorized by
‘Law, to which they conceive they have the Right of shew-
‘ing Cause why they don’t obey them, if they believe them
‘improper to be obey’d, or by ORDERS, which have
‘some known Laws to authorize them; and whereas this
‘Court conceives THIS ORDER to be no Mandatory
‘Writt warranted by Law, nor knows of no Law that author-
‘izes the making the Order aforesaid; so they think them-
‘selves under no Obligation to obey it: Which Obedience,
‘they think, would be in them, an opening a Door for ar-
‘bitrary Commands, which, when once opened, they know
‘not what Dangerous Consequences may attend it. Wherefore
‘this Court conceives it self bound in Duty (for the Prefer-
‘vation of the Rights of this Corporation, and as much as
‘they can, the Liberty of the Press and the People of the
‘Province, since an Assembly of the Province, and several
‘Grand Juries, have refused to meddle with the Papers,
‘when applied to by the Council) *to protest against the*
‘ORDER *aforesaid, and to forbid all the Members of this*
‘Corporation, *to pay any Obedience to it, until it be shewn to*
‘this Court, that the same is Authorized by some known
‘Law, which they neither know nor believe that it is.’

Upon reading of which, it was required of the Honourable *Francis Harison*, Recorder of this Corporation, and one of the Members of the Council, (present at making said Order) to shew by what Law or Authority the said ORDER

JOHN PETER ZENGER

was made ; upon which he spoke in Support of it, and cited the Case of Doctor *Sacheverel's* Sermon, which was by the House of Lords ordered to be burnt by the Hands of the Hangman, and that the Mayor and Aldermen of *London* should attend the doing of it, to which one of the Aldermen answered to this Purpose ; that he conceived the Case was no ways parallel, because Doctor *Sacheverel*, and his Sermon, were impeached by the House of Commons of *England*, which is the Grand Jury of the Nation, and Representative of the whole People of *England* : That this their Impeachment they prosecuted before the House of Lords, the greatest Court of Justice of *Britain*, and which beyond Memory of Man, has had Cognizance of Things of that Nature, that there *Sacheverel* had a fair Hearing in Defence of himself and of his Sermon. And after that fair Hearing, he and his Sermon were justly, fairly and legally condemned ; that he had read the Case of Dr. *Sacheverel*, & thought he could charge his Memory, that the Judgment of the House of Lords in that Case was, That the Mayor and Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, only should attend the Burning of the Sermon, and not the Aldermen ; and farther he remembred, that the Order upon that Judgment, was only directed to the Sheriffs of *London*, and not even to the Mayor, who did not attend the doing it ; and farther said, that would Mr. Recorder shew, that the Governour and Council had such Authority as the House of Lords, and that the Papers ordered to be burnt were in like manner legally prosecuted and condemned, there the Case of Doctor *Sacheverel* might be to the Purpose ; but without shewing that, it rather proved that a Censure ought not to be pronounced, till a fair Tryal by a Competent and legal Authority were first had. Mr. Recorder was desired to produce the Books from whence he cited his Authorities, that the Court might judge of them themselves, and was told, that if he could produce sufficient Authorities to warrant *this ORDER*, they would readily obey it, but otherwise not. Upon which he said, he did not carry his Books about with him. To which it was answered,

THE CASE AND TRIAL

he might send for them, or order a Constable to fetch them. Upon which he arose, and at the lower End of the Table he mentioned, That Bishop *Burnet's* Pastoral Letter, was ordered by the House of Lords, to be burnt by the High Bailiff of *Westminster*; upon which he abruptly went away, without waiting for an Answer or promising to bring his Books, and did not return sitting the Court.

After Mr. Recorder's Departure, it was moved that the *Protest* should be entered; to which it was answered, That the *Protest* could not be entered without entering also the ORDER, and it was not fit to take any notice of IT, and therefore it was proposed that no Notice should be taken in their Books of either, which was unanimously agreed to by the Court.

The Sherrieff then moved, that the Court would direct their Whipper to perform the said ORDER; to which it was answered, That as he was the Officer of the Corporation, they would give no such *Order*. Soon after which the Court adjourned, and did not attend the Burning of the Papers. Afterwards about Noon, the Sheriff after reading the Numbers of the several Papers which were ordered to be burnt, delivered them unto the Hands of his own Negroe, and ordered him to put them into the Fire which he did, at which Mr. Recorder, *Jeremiah Dunbar*, Esq; and several of the Officers of the Garrison attended.

On the Lord's Day the 17th of November, 1734. I was taken and imprisoned by Virtue of a Warrant in these Words.

'At a Council held at Fort George in *New-York*, the 2^d Day of November, 1734.

P R E S E N T ,

His Excellency *William Cosby*, Captain General and Governour in Chief, &c.

Mr. <i>Clarke</i> .	Mr. <i>Kennedy</i> .	Mr. <i>Lane</i> .
Mr. <i>Harison</i> .	Chief Justice.	Mr. <i>Horsmanden</i> .
Mr. <i>Livingston</i> .	Mr. <i>Cortlandt</i> .	

JOHN PETER ZENGER

‘ It is ordered that the Sheriff for the City of *New-York*, do forthwith take and apprehend *John Peter Zenger*, for printing and publishing several Seditious Libels, dispersed throughout his Journals or News Papers, entituled *The New-York Weekly Journal, containing the freshest Advices, foreign and domestick*; as having in them many Things, tending to raise Factions and Tumults, among the People of this Province, inflaming their Minds with Contempt of His Majesty’s Government, and greatly disturbing the Peace thereof, and upon his taking the said *John Peter Zenger*, to commit him to the Prison or common Goal of the said City and County.

Fred. Morris, *D. Cl. Con.*

And being by Virtue of that Warrant so imprisoned in the Goal, I was for several Days denied the use of Pen, Ink and paper, and the Liberty of Speech with any Persons. - - - Upon my Commitment, some Friends soon got a *Habeas Corpus*, to bring me before the Chief Justice, in order to my Discharge, or being bailed; on the Return whereof, on *Wednesday* the 20th of *November*, my Council delivered Exceptions to the Return, and the Chief Justice ordered them to be argued publicly at the City-Hall, on the *Saturday* following.

On *Saturday* the 23d of *November*, the said Exceptions came to be argued, by *James Alexander* and *William Smith*, of Council for me, and by Mr. Attorney General and Mr. *Warrrel*, of Council against me, in Presence of some Hundreds of the Inhabitants; where my Council (saving the Benefit of Exception to the illegality of the Warrant) insisted that I might be admitted to reasonable Bail. And to shew that it was my Right to be so, they offered *Magna Charta, The Petition of Right*, 3 Car. *The Habeas Corpus Act* of 31 Car. 2. which directs the Sum in which Bail is to be taken, to be, ‘ according to the Quality of the Prisoner, and Nature of the Offence.’ Also 2d *Hawkins*, Cap. 15 §. 5. in these Words, ‘ But Justice must take Care, that under Pretence of

THE CASE AND TRIAL

'demanding sufficient Security, they do not make so excessive a Demand, as in Effect amounts to a Denyal of Bail; for this is lookt on as a great Grievance, and is complained of as such, by 1 W. & M. Sefs. 2d. by which it is declared, That excessive Bail ought not to be required.' It was also shewn that the seven Bishops, who in King James the II^d's Time, were charged with the like Crime that I stood charged with, were admitted to Bail on their own Recognizances, the Arch-Bishop in 200*l.* & each of the other six in a 100*l.* apiece only. Sundry other Authorities and Arguments were produced and insisted on by my Council, to prove my Right to be admitted to moderate Bail, and to such Bail as was in my Power to give; and sundry Parts of History they produced, to shew how much the requiring excessive Bail had been resented by Parliament. And in order to Enable the Court to judge what Surety was in my Power to Give, I made Affidavit, *That (my Debts paid) I was not worth Forty Pounds, (the Tools of my Trade and wearing Apparel excepted.)*

Some warm Expressions (to say no worse of them) were dropt on this Occasion sufficiently known and resented by the Auditory, which for my Part I desire may be buried in Oblivion: Upon the whole it was *Ordered that I might be admitted to Bail, my self in 400*l.* with two Sureties, each in 200*l.* and that I should be remanded till I Gave it.* And as this was Ten Times more, than was in my Power to counter-secure any Person in giving Bail for me, I conceived I could not ask any to become my Bail on these Terms; and therefore I returned to Goal, where I lay until *Tuesday the 28th of January, 1734, 5,* being the last Day of that Term; and the Grand Jury having found nothing against me, I Expected to have been discharged from my Imprisonment: But my Hopes proved vain; for the Attorney General then charged me by *Information*, for Printing and publishing Parts, of my Journals No. 13. and 23. as being *false, scandalous, malicious and seditious.*

To this Information my Council appeared, and offered Exceptions, leaving a Blank for inserting the Judges Com-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

missions, which the Court were of opinion not to receive till those Blanks were filled up. In the succeeding Vacation the Judges gave Copies of their Commissions; and on *Tuesday* the 15th of *April* last, the first Day of the succeeding Term, my Council offered these Exceptions; which were as follows.

The Attorney General, <i>v.</i> <i>John Peter Zenger.</i>	}	On Information for a Mifde- meanour.
---	---	---

‘ Exceptions humbly offered by *John Peter Zenger*, to the
 ‘ Honourable *James De Lancey*, Esq; to judge in this
 ‘ Cause.

‘ The Defendant comes and prays Hearing of the Com-
 ‘ mission, by Virtue of which the Honourable *James De*
 ‘ *Lancey*, Esq; claims the Power and Authority to judge in
 ‘ this Cause, and it is read to him in these Words;

‘ *GEORGE the second, by the Groce of God, of Great Brit-*
 ‘ *ain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.*
 ‘ *To Our trusty and well beloved James De Lancey, Esq; We*
 ‘ *reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Integrity, Abil-*
 ‘ *ity and Learning; have assigned, constituted and appointed, and*
 ‘ *We do by these Presents assign constitute and appoint you the*
 ‘ *said James De Lancey, to be Chief Justice in and over Our*
 ‘ *Province of New-York, in America, in the Room of Lewis*
 ‘ *Morris, Esq; Giving and by these Presents granting unto you,*
 ‘ *full Power and lawful Authority, to hear try and determine*
 ‘ *all Pleas whatsoever, civil, criminal and mixt, according to the*
 ‘ *Laws, Statutes and Customs of Our Kingdom of England, and*
 ‘ *the Laws and Usages, of Our said Province of New-York,*
 ‘ *not being repugnant thereto, and Executions of all Judgments*
 ‘ *of the said Court to award, and to make such Rules and Or-*
 ‘ *ders in the said Court, as may be found convenient and useful,*
 ‘ *and as near as may be, agreeable to the Rules and Orders of*
 ‘ *Our Courts of King’s Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer in*
 ‘ *England. To have hold and enjoy the said Office or Place*

THE CASE AND TRIAL

‘ of Chief Justice, in and over Our said Province, with all and
‘ singular the Rights, Privileges, Profits and Advantages, Sallar-
‘ ies, Fees and Perquisites unto the said Place belonging, or in
‘ any Ways appertaining, in as full and ample Manner as any
‘ Person heretofore Chief Justice of Our said Province hath
‘ held and enjoyed, or of Right ought to have held and enjoyed
‘ the same, To you the said James De Lancey, Esq; for and
‘ DURING OUR WILL AND PLEASURE. In Tes-
‘ timony whereof we have caused these Our Letters to be made
‘ Patent, and the great Seal of Our Province of New-York to
‘ be hereunto affixed. Witness Our trusty and well beloved
‘ WILLIAM COSBY, Esq; Our Captain General and Gov-
‘ ernour in Chief of Our Provinces of New-York, New-Jersey
‘ and the Territories thereon depending in America, Vice-Ad-
‘ miral of the same, and Colonel in Our Army, at Fort George,
‘ in New-York, the Twenty-first day of August, in the seventh
‘ Year of Our Reign, Annoq; Domini, 1733.

‘ Which being read and heard, the said John Peter Zenger,
‘ by Protestation not confessing nor submitting to the Power
‘ of any other Person to Judge in this Cause, doth except to
‘ the Power of the Honourable James De Lancey, Esq;
‘ aforesaid to judge in this Cause, by Virtue of the Commis-
‘ sion aforesaid, for these Reasons, viz.

‘ 1st. For that the Authority of a Judge of the King’s
‘ Bench, in that Part of Great Britain called England, by
‘ which the Cognizance of this Cause is claimed, is by the
‘ said Commission granted to the Honourable James De
‘ Lancey, Esq; aforesaid, only during Pleasure; whereas that
‘ Authority (by a Statute in that Case made and provided,)
‘ ought to be granted during good Behaviour.

‘ 2d. For that by the said Commission, the Jurisdiction
‘ and Authority of a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas
‘ at Westminster in that Part of Great-Britain, called Eng-
‘ land, is granted to the said James De Lancey, Esq; which
‘ Jurisdiction and Authority, cannot be granted to, and ex-
‘ ercised by, any one of the Justices of the King’s Bench.

‘ 3d. For that the Form of the said Commission, is not

JOHN PETER ZENGER

‘founded on nor warranted by the Common Law, nor any
‘statute of *England*, nor of *Great-Britain*, nor any Act of
‘Assembly of this Colony.

“*4th.* For that it appears by the Commission aforesaid,
‘that the same is granted under the Seal of this Colony, by
‘His Excellency *William Cosby*, Esq; Governour thereof; and
‘it appears not, that the same was granted, neither was the
‘same granted, by and with the Advice and Consent of His
‘Majesty’s Council of this Colony; without which Advice
‘and Consent, His Excellency could not grant the same.

‘Wherefore, and for many other Defects in the said
‘Commission, this Defendant humbly hopes, that the Hon-
‘ourable *James De Lancey* Esq; will not take Cognizance of
‘this Cause, by Virtue of the Commission aforesaid.

Was signed, { *James Alexander.*
 { *William Smith.*

The Exceptions to the Commission of the Honourable
Frederick Philipse, Esq; were the same with the foregoing,
including therein his Commission, which is in these Words.

‘*GEORGE the second, by the Grace of God, of Great*
‘*Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith,*
‘*&c. To Our trusty and well beloved Frederick Philipse, Esq;*
‘*Greeting : Whereas it is Our Care, that Justice be duely ad-*
‘*ministered to Our Subjects within Our Province of New-*
‘*York, and Territories thereon depending in America ; and*
‘*We reposing especial Confidence, in your Integrity, Ability and*
‘*Learning, have assigned, constituted and appointed, and We*
‘*do by these Presents assign, constitute and appoint you the said*
‘*Frederick Philipse, to be second Justice, of Our Supream*
‘*Court of Judicature of Our Province of New-York, in the*
‘*Room of James De Lancey, Esq; Giving and granting unto*
‘*you the said Frederick Philipse, full Power and Authority,*
‘*with Our other Justices of Our said Supream Court, to hear, try*
‘*and determine, all Pleas whatsoever, civil, criminal and mixt,*
‘*according to the Laws, Statutes and Customs of Our Kingdom*
‘*of England, and the Laws and Usages of Our said Province*

THE CASE AND TRIAL

‘ of New-York, not being repugnant thereto, and Executions of
 ‘ all Judgments of the said Court to award, and to act and do
 ‘ all Things, which any of Our Justices of either Bench, or
 ‘ Baron of the Exchequer, in Our said Kingdom of Eng-
 ‘ land, may or ought to do; and also to assist, in the making such
 ‘ Rules and Orders in Our said Court, as shall be for the Good
 ‘ and Benefit of Our said Province; and as near as conveniently
 ‘ may be, to the Rules and Orders of Our said Courts in Our
 ‘ said Kingdom of England : To have, hold and enjoy, the said
 ‘ Office or Place of second Justice of our said Province of
 ‘ New-York, together with all and singular the Rights, Priv-
 ‘ ileges, Salaries, Fees, Perquisites, Profits and Advantages
 ‘ thereto, now or at any Time heretofore belonging, or in any
 ‘ wise of Right appertaining; unto you the said Frederick Phil-
 ‘ ipse, for and during Our Pleasure. In Testimony whereof,
 ‘ We have caused these our Letters to be made Patent, and
 ‘ the Great Seal of Our said Province of New-York to be here-
 ‘ unto affixed. Witness Our trusty and well beloved WIL-
 ‘ LIAM COSBY, Esq; Our Captain General and Governour
 ‘ in Chief, of Our Provinces of New-York, New-Jersey, and
 ‘ Territories thereon depending in America, Vice Admiral of
 ‘ the same, and Colonel in Our Army, &c, at Fort George in
 ‘ New-York, the Twenty-first Day of August, in the Seventh
 ‘ Year of Our Reign, Annoq; Domini, 1733.

Fred. Morris, D. Secry.

Tuesday, the 15th of April, 1735.

Mr. *Alexander* offered the above Exceptions to the Court, and prayed that they might be filed. Upon this the Chief Justice said to Mr. *Alexander* and Mr. *Smith*, That they ought well to consider the Consequences of what they offered; to which both answered, That they had well considered what they offered, and all the Consequences. And Mr. *Smith* added, that he was so well satisfied of the Right of the Subject to take an Exception to the Commission of a Judge, if he thought such Commission illegal, - - - that he durst venture his Life upon that Point. As to the Validity of the Excep-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

tions then offered, he said he took that to be a *second Point* ; but was ready to argue them both, if their Honours were pleased to hear him. To which the Chief Justice replied, That he would consider the Exceptions in the Morning ; and ordered the Clerk to bring them to him.

Wednesday the 16th April, 1735.

The Chief Justice delivered one of the Exceptions to the Clerk, and Justice *Philippe* the other, upon which Mr. *Smith* arose and asked the Judges, whether their Honours would hear him upon these two points.* 1st. *That the Subject has a Right to take such Exceptions, if they judged the Commissions illegal.* 2dly. *That the Exceptions tendred were legal and valid.* To which the Chief Justice said, that they would neither hear nor allow the Exceptions; for (said he) *you thought to have gained a great Deal of Applause and Popularity by opposing this Court, as you did the Court of Exchequer; but you have brought it to that Point, That either, We must go from the Bench, or you from the Barr: Therefore We exclude you and Mr. Alexander from the Barr*; and delivered a Paper to the Clerk, and ordered it be entered, which the Clerk entered accordingly, and returned the Paper to the Chief Justice; after which the Chief Justice ordered the Clerk to read publicly what he had written; an attested Copy whereof follows.

At a Supream Court of Judicature held for the Province of *New-York*, at the City Hall of the City of *New-York*, on *Wednesday*, the 16th Day of *April*, 1735.

P R E S E N T,

The Honourable *James De Lancey*, Esq: Chief Justice.

The Honourable *Frederick Philippe*, Esq; Second Justice.

* This first point is largely treated on, in the Arguments of Van Dam's Council, in support of their Plea to the Jurisdiction of the Supream Court, printed here above a Year before that, from Pag. 14 to 35, to which no Answer has as yet appeared; which Argument, contains also some Part of the Arguments necessary to support the 2d. Point.

THE CASE AND TRIAL

‘ James Alexander, *Esq.*, and William Smith, *Attornies of this Court*, having presumed (notwithstanding they were forewarned by the Court of their DISPLEASURE if they should do it) to sign, and having actually signed, and put into Court, Exceptions, in the Name of John Peter Zenger; thereby denying the Legality of the Judges their Commissions; tho’ in the usual Form, and the being of this Supreme Court. It is therefore ordered, that for the said Contempt, the said James Alexander, and William Smith, be excluded from any farther Practice in this Court, and that their Names be struck out of the Roll of Attornies of this Court.

per. Cur’. James Lyne, *Cl.*

After the Order of the Court was read, Mr. *Alexander* asked whether it was the Order of Mr. Justice *Philipse* as well as of the Chief Justice? To which both answered, that it was their Order; upon which Mr. *Alexander* added, That it was proper to ask that Question, *That they might know how to have their Relief*: He farther observed to the Court, upon reading of the Order, That they were mistaken in their Wording of it, because the Exceptions were only to their Commissions, and not to the being of the Court, as is therein alledged; and prayed that the Order might be altered accordingly. The Chief Justice said, they conceived the Exceptions were against the Being of the Court. Both Mr. *Alexander* and Mr. *Smith* denied that they were, and prayed the Chief Justice to point to the Place that contained such Exception; and further added; That the Court might well exist, tho’ the Commissions of all the Judges were void; which the Chief Justice confessed to be true: And therefore they prayed again that the Order in that Point might be altered; but it was denied.

Then Mr. *Alexander* desired to know, whether they overruled or rejected the Exceptions; the Chief Justice said, he did not understand the Difference; to which said *Alexander* replied, that if he rejected the Exceptions, then they could

JOHN PETER ZENGER

not appear upon the Proceedings, and in that Case the Defendant was entitled to have them made Part of the Proceedings, by Bill of Exceptions: But if they *over ruled* them, then by so doing, they only declared them not sufficient, to hinder them from proceeding by virtue of those Commissions, and the Exceptions would remain as Records of the Court, and ought to be entered on the Record of the Cause as Part of the Proceedings. The Chief Justice said, they must remain upon the File, to warrant what we have done; as to being Part of the Record of the Proceedings in that Cause, he said, you may speak to that Point to-morrow.

Fryday, April 18th, 1735.

Mr. *Alexander* signified to the Court, That on *Wednesday* last their Honours had said, That the Council for *Zenger* might speak to the Point, concerning the *Rejcting* or *Over ruling* of *Zenger's* Exceptions on the Morrow: To which the Chief Justice answered. That he said, *You may get some Person to speak to that Point on the Morrow, not meaning that the said Alexander should speak to it, that being contrary to the Order*, Both Mr. *Alexander* and Mr. *Smith* said, they understood it otherwise.

They both also mentioned, that it was a Doubt, whether by the Words of the Order they were debarred of their Practice as Council, as well as Attornies, whereas they practised in both Capacities? To which the Chief Justice answered, That the Order was plain, *That James Alexander, Esq; and William Smith, were debarred and excluded from their whole Practice at this Barr, and that the Order was intended to barr their acting both as Council and as Attornies, and that it could not be construed otherwise*, And it being asked Mr. *Philipse*, Whether he understood the Order so; He answered, that he did.

Upon this Exclusion of my Council I petitioned the Court to order Council for my Defence, who thereon appointed *John Chambers*, Esq; who pleaded *Not Guilty* for me

THE CASE AND TRIAL

to the Information. But as to the Point. *Whether my Exceptions should be part of the Record as was moved by my former Council*, Mr. Chambers thought not proper to speak to it; Mr. Chambers also moved, that a certain Day in the next Term, might be appointed for my Tryal, and for a *Struck Jury*; whereupon my Tryal was ordered to be on *Munday*, the 4th of *August*, and the Court would consider till the first Day of next Term, whether I should have a *Struck Jury* or not, and ordered that the Sheriff should in the mean Time, at my Charge, return the Freeholders Book.

At a Supream Court of Judicature held for the Province of *New-York*, before The Honourable *James De Lancey*, Esq; Chief Justice of the said Province; and The Honourable *Frederick Philipse*, Esq; second Justice of the said Province.

On *Tuesday* the 29th of *July*, 1735. The Court opened, and on *Motion* of Mr. Chambers for a *Struck Jury*, pursuant to the Rule of the preceding Term, the Court were of Opinion that I was entitled to have a *Struck Jury*; and that Evening at five of the Clock, some of my Friends attended the Clerk, for striking the Jury; when to their Surprise, the Clerk instead of producing the Freeholders Book, to Strike the Jury of it in their Presence as usual, he produced a List of 48 Persons, who, he said he had taken out of the Freeholders Book; my Friends told him, that a great Number of these Persons were not Freeholders, that others were Persons holding Commissions and Offices at the Governour's Pleasure, that others were of the late displaced Magistrates of this City, who must be supposed to have Resentment against me, for what I had printed concerning them; that others were the Governour's Baker, Taylor Shoemaker, Candlemaker, Joiner, &c. that as to the few indifferent Men that were upon that List, they had Reason to believe (as they had heard) that Mr. Attorney had a List of them, to strike them out; and therefore requested that he would either bring the Freeholders Book, and chuse out of it 48

JOHN PETER ZENGER

unexceptionable Men in their Prefence, as usual or else, that he would hear their Objections particularly to the List he offered, and that he would put impartial Men in the Place of those against whom they could shew just Objections. Notwithstanding this, the Clerk refused to strike the Jury out of the Freeholders Book, and refused to hear any Objections to the Persons on his List; but told my Friends, if any Objections they had to any Persons, they might strike those Persons out; to which they answered, there would not remain a Jury, if they struck out all the exceptionable Men, and according to the Custom, they had only a Right to strike out 12.

But finding no Arguments could prevail with the Clerk to hear their Objections to his List, nor to strike the Jury as usual, Mr. *Chambers* told him, he must apply to the Court, which the next Morning he did, and the Court upon his Motion Ordered, *That the 48 should be struck out of the Freeholders Book as usual, in the presence of the Parties, and that the Clerk should hear Objections to Persons proposed to be of the 48, and allow of such Exceptions as were just.* In Pursuance of that Order, a Jury was that Evening struck, to the Satisfaction of both Parties, who my Friends and Council insisted on no Objections but *want of Freeholders*; and tho' they did not insist, that Mr. Attorney General (who was assisted by Mr. *Blagge*,) should shew any particular Cause, against any Persons he disliked, but acquiesced that *any person he disliked should be out of the 48.*

Before *James De Lancey*, Esq; Chief Justice of the Province of *New-York*, and *Frederick Philipse*, second Judge, came on my Tryal, on the fourth Day of *August*, 1735. upon an Information for printing and publishing two News Papers, which were called Libels against our Governour and his Administration.

The Defendant *John Peter Zenger* being called appeared.

And the Sherriif returned his *Venire* for the Tryal of the said Cause.

THE CASE AND TRIAL

Mr. *Chambers*, of Council for the Defendant. I humbly move Your Honours, that we may have Justice done by the Sherrif, and that he may return the Names of the Jurors in the same Order as they were struck.

Chief Justice. *How is that? Are they not so returned?*

Mr. *Cb.* No they are not: For some of the Names that were last set down in the Pannel, are now placed first.

Ch. J. *Make out that, and you shall be righted.*

Mr. *Cb.* I have the Copy of the Pannel in my Hand, as the Jurors were struck, and if the Clerk will produce the Original signed by Mr. Attorney and my self, Your Honour will see our Complaint is just.

Ch. J. *Clerk, is it so? Look upon that Copy; is it a true Copy of the Pannel as it was struck?*

Clerk. Yes, I believe it is.

Ch. J. *How came the Names of the Jurors to be misplaced in the Pannel annexed to the Venire?*

Sheriff. I have returned the Jurors in the same Order in which the Clerk gave them to me.

Ch. J. *Let the Names of the Jurors be ranged in the Order they were struck, agreeable to the Copy here in Court.*

Which was done accordingly. And the Jury, whose Names were as follows, were called and sworn.

Harmanus Rutgers, Samuel Weaver, Benjamin Hildreth,
Stanly Holmes, Andries Marschbalk, Abraham Keteltas,
Edward Man, Egbert van Borsom, John Goelet,
John Bell, Thomas Hunt, Form. Hercules Wendover.

Mr. Attorney General opened the Information, which was as follows.

Mr. *Attorney.* May it please Your Honours, and you Gentlemen of the Jury; the Information now before the Court, and to which the Defendant *Zenger* has pleaded *Not Guilty*, is an Information for printing and publishing a *false, scandalous, and seditious Libel*, in which his Excellency the Governour of this Province, who is the King's immediate

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Representative here, is greatly and unjustly scandalized, as a Person that has no Regard to Law nor Justice ; with much more, as will appear upon reading the Information. This of Libelling is what has always been discouraged as a Thing that tends to create Differences among Men, ill Blood among the People, and oftentimes great Bloodshed between the Party Libelling and the Party Libelled. There can be no Doubt but you Gentlemen of the Jury will have the same ill opinion of such practices, as the judges have always shewn upon such Occasions : But I shall say no more at this Time, untill you hear the Information, which is as follows.

‘ *New-York*, Supream Court.

‘ of the Term of *January*, in the Eighth Year of the
‘ Reign of our Sovereign Lord King GEORGE the
‘ second, &c.

‘ *New-York*, *fs.* ‘ **B**E it remembered, That *Richard Bradly*,
‘ Esq: Attorney General of Our Sove-
‘ reign Lord the King, for the Province of *New-York*, who for
‘ Our said Lord the King in this Part prosecutes, in his own
‘ proper Person comes here into the Court of our said Lord
‘ the King, and for our said Lord the King gives the Court
‘ here to understand and be informed, That *John Peter Zen-*
‘ *ger*, late of the City of *New-York*, Printer, (being a sedi-
‘ tious Person; and a frequent Printer and Publisher of false
‘ News and seditious Libels, and wickedly and maliciously
‘ devising the Government of Our said Lord the King of this
‘ His Majesty’s Province of *New-York*, under the Admin-
‘ istration of His Excellency *William Cosby*, Esq ; Captain
‘ General and Governour, in Chief of the said Province, to
‘ traduce, scandalize and vilify, and His Excellency the said
‘ Governour, and the Ministers and Officers of Our said
‘ Lord, the King of and for the said Province to bring into
‘ Suspicion and the ill Opinion of the Subjects of Our said
‘ Lord the King residing within the Province) the Twenty
‘ eighth Day of *January*, in the seventh Year of the Reign

THE CASE AND TRIAL

‘ of Our Sovereign Lord *George* the second, by the Grace of
‘ God of *Great-Britain, France and Ireland*, King Defender
‘ of the Faith, &c. at the City of *New-York*, did *falsly, sedi-*
‘ *tiously and scandalously* print and publish, and cause to be
‘ printed and published, a certain *false, malicious, seditious*
‘ *scandalous* Libel, entitled *The New-York Weekly Journal*,
‘ *containing the freshest Advices, foreign and domestick*; in which
‘ Libel (of and concerning His excellency the said Govern-
‘ our, and the Ministers and Officers of Our said Lord the
‘ king, of and for the said Province) among other Things
‘ therein contained are these Words; “*Your Appearance in*
“ *Print at last*, gives a Pleasure to many, tho’ most wish
“ you had come fairly into the open Field, and not ap-
“ peared behind *Retrenchments* made of the supposed Laws
“ against Libelling, and of what other Men have said and
“ done before; these *Retrenchments*, Gentlemen, may soon
“ be shewn to you and all Men to be weak, and to have
“ neither Law nor Reason for their Foundation, so cannot
“ long stand you in stead: Therefore, you had much better
“ as yet leave them, and come to what *the People of this City*
“ *and Province* (the City and Province of *New-York* mean-
“ ing) think are the Points in Question (*to witt*) They (the
“ People of the City and Province of *New-York* meaning)
“ *think as Matters now stand, that their LIBERTIES and*
“ *PROPERTIES are precarious, and that SLAVERY is like*
“ *to be intailed on them and their Posterity, if some past*
“ *Things be not amended, and this they collect from many past*
“ *Proceedings.*’ (Meaning many of the past Proceedings of
‘ of His Excellency the said Governour, and of the Minis-
‘ ters and Officers of our said Lord the King, of and for the
‘ said Province.) And said the Attorney General of Our
‘ said Lord the King, for Our said Lord the King, like-
‘ wise gives the Court here to understand and be informed,
‘ that the said *John Peter Zenger* afterwards (*to wit*) the
‘ eighth Day of *April*, in the seventh Year of the Reign of
‘ Our said Lord the King, at the City of *New York* afore-
‘ said, did *falsly, seditiously and scandalously* print and publish,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

‘ and cause to be printed and published, another *false malicious seditious and scandalous Libel*, entituled, *the New-York Weekly Journal, containing the freshest Advices, foreign and domestic*. In which Libel, (of and concerning the Government of the said Province of *New-York*, and of and concerning His Excellency the said Governour, and the Ministers and Officers of Our said Lord the King, of and for the said Province) among other Things therein contained, are these Words “ *One of our Neighbours* (one of the Inhabitants of *New-Jersey* meaning) *being in Company, ob-*
“ *serving the Strangers* (some of the Inhabitants of *New-York* meaning) *full of Complaints, endeavoured to perswade*
“ *them to remove into Jersey ; to which it was replied, that*
“ *would be leaping out of the Frying Pan into the Fire ; for,*
“ *says he, we both are under the same Governour* (His Excellency the said Governour meaning) *and your Assembly*
“ *have shewn with a Witnes what is to be expected from them;*
“ *one that was then moving to Pensilvania,* (meaning one that was then removing from *New-York*, with intent to reside at *Pensilvania*) *to which Place it is reported several*
“ *considerable Men are removing* (from *New-York* meaning) *expressed in Terms very moving, much Concern for the Cir-*
“ *cumstances of New-York* (the bad Circumstances of the Province and People of *New-York* meaning) *seemed to*
“ *think them very much owing to the Influence that some Men* (whom he called *Tools*) *had in the Administration* (meaning the Administration of Government of the said Province of *New-York*) *said he was now going from them, and was*
“ *not to be hurt by any Measures they should take, but could*
“ *not help having some Concern for the Welfare of his Coun-*
“ *try-Men, and should be glad to hear that the Assembly* (meaning the General Assembly of the Province of *New-York*) *would exert themselves as became them, by shewing that they*
“ *have the Interest of their Country more at Heart, than the*
“ *Gratification of any private View of any of their Members,*
“ *or being at all affected, by the Smiles or Frowns of a Gov-*
“ *ernour,* (His Excellency the said Governour meaning)

THE CASE AND TRIAL

“ *both which ought equally to be despised, when the Interest of*
 “ *their Country is at stake. You says be, complain of the Law-*
 “ *yers, but I think the Law it self is at an End,* WE (the
 “ People of the Province of *New-York* meaning) SEE
 “ MENS DEEDS DESTROYED, JUDGES ARBI-
 “ TRARILY DISPLACED, NEW COURTS ERECT-
 “ ED WITHOUT CONSENT OF THE LEGISLA-
 “ TURE (within the Province of *New-York* meaning) BY
 “ WHICH IT SEEMS TO ME, TRIALS BY JU-
 “ RIES ARE TAKEN AWAY WHEN A GOVERN-
 “ OUR PLEASURES (His Excellency the said Governour
 “ meaning) MEN OF KNOWN ESTATES DENYED
 “ THEIR VOTES, CONTRARY TO THE RE-
 “ CEIVED PRACTICE, THE BEST EXPOSITOR
 “ OF ANY LAW: *Who is then in that Province* (meaning
 “ the Province of *New-York*,) *that call* (can call meaning)
 “ *any Thing his own, or enjoy any Libery* (Liberty meaning)
 “ *longer than those in the Administration* (meaning the Ad-
 “ ministration of Government of the said Province of *New-*
 “ *York*) *will condescend to let them do it, for which Reason I*
 “ *have left it,* (the Province of *New-York* meaning) *as I be-*
 “ *lieve more will.*’ To the great Disturbance of the Peace
 ‘ of the said Province of *New-York*, to the Great Scandal
 ‘ of Our said Lord the King, of His Excecellency the said
 ‘ Governour, and of all others concerned in the Administra-
 ‘ tion of the Government of the said Province, and against
 ‘ the Peace of Our Sovereign Lord the King His Crown
 ‘ and Dignity, &c. Whereupon the said Attorney General
 ‘ of Our said Lord the King, for Our said Lord the King,
 ‘ prays the Adviseement of the Court here, in the Premises,
 ‘ and the due Proceess of the Law, against him the said *John*
 ‘ *Peter Zenger*, in this Part to be done, to answer to Our
 ‘ said Lord the King of and in the Premises, &c.

‘ *R. Bradley*, Attorney General.

To this Information the Defendant has pleaded *Not Guilty*, and we are ready to prove it.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Mr. Chambers has not been pleased to favour me with his Notes, so I cannot, for Fear of doing him Injustice, pretend to set down his Argument; But here Mr. Chambers set forth very clearly the Nature of a Libel, the great Allowances that ought to be made for what Men speak or write, That in all Libels there must be some particular Persons so clearly pointed out, that no Doubt must remain about who is meant; That he was in hopes Mr. Attorney would fail in his Proof, as to this Point; and therefore desired that he would go on to examine his Witnesses.

Then Mr. *Hamilton*, who at the Request of some of my Friends, was so kind as to come from *Philadelphia* to assist me on the Tryal, spoke.

Mr. *Hamilton*. May it please your Honour; I am concerned in this Cause on the Part of Mr. *Zenger* the Defendant. The Information against my Client was sent me, a few Days before I left Home, with some Instructions to let me know how far I might rely upon the Truth of those Parts of the Papers set forth in the Information, and which are said to be libellous. And tho' I am perfectly of the Opinion with the Gentleman who has just now spoke, on the same Side with me, as to the common Course of Proceedings, I mean in putting Mr. Attorney upon proving, that my Client printed and published those Papers mentioned in the Information; yet I cannot think it proper for me (without doing Violence to my own Principles) to deny the Publication of a Complaint, which I think is the Right of every free-born Subject to make, when the Matters so published can be supported with Truth; and therefore I'll save Mr. Attorney the Trouble of Examining his Witnesses to that Point; and I do (for my Client) confess, that he both printed and published the two News Papers set forth in the Information, and I hope in so doing he has committed no Crime.

Mr. *Attorney*. Then if Your Honour pleases, since Mr. *Hamilton* has confessed the Fact, I think our Witnesses may be discharged; we have no further Occasion for them.

THE CASE AND TRIAL

Mr. Hamilton. If you brought them here, only to prove the Printing and Publishing of these News Papers, we have acknowledged that, and shall abide by it.

Here my Journeyman and two Sons (with several others subpœna'd by Mr. Attorney, to give Evidence against me) were discharged, and there was Silence in the Court for some Time.

Mr. Chief justice. Well *Mr. Attorney*, will you proceed?

Mr. Attorney. Indeed Sir, as *Mr. Hamilton* has confessed the Printing and Publishing these Libels, I think the Jury must find a Verdict for the King; for supposing they were true, the Law says that they are not the less libellous for that; nay indeed the Law says, their being true is an Aggravation of the Crime.

Mr. Hamilton. Not so neither, *Mr. Attorney*, there are two Words to that Bargain. I hope it is not our bare Printing and Publishing a Paper, that will make it a Libel: You will have something more to do, before you make my Client a Libeller; for the Words themselves must be libellous, that is, *false, scandalous, and seditious* or else we are not guilty.

As Mr. Attorney has not been pleased to favour us with his Argument, which he read, or with the Notes of it, we cannot take upon us to set down his Words, but only to shew the Book Cases he cited, and the general Scope of his Argument, which he drew from those Authorities. He observed upon the Excellency, as well as Use of Government, and the great Regard and Reverence, which had been constantly paid to it, both under the Law and Gospel. That by Government we were protected in our Lives, Religion and Properties; and that for these Reasons, great Care had always been taken to prevent every Thing that might tend to scandalize Magistrates, and others concerned in the Administration of the Government, especially the supream Magistrate. And that there were many

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Instances of very severe Judgments, and of Punishments inflicted upon such, as had attempted to bring the Government into Contempt; by publishing false and scurrilous Libels against it, or by speaking evil and scandalous Words of Men in Authority; to the great Disturbance of the publick Peace. And to support this, he cited 5 Coke 121. (suppose it should be 125.) Wood's Instit. 430. 2 Lilly 168. 1 Hawkins 73. 11. 6. From these Books he insisted, that a Libel was a malicious Defamation of any Person, expressed either in Printing or Writing, Signs or Pictures, to asperse the Reputation of one that is alive, or the Memory of one that is dead; if he is a private Man, the Libeller deserves a severe Punishment, but if it is against a Magistrate or other publick Person, it is a greater Offence; for this concerns not only the Breach of the Peace, but the Scandal of the Government; for what greater Scandal of Government can there be, than to have corrupt or wicked Magistrates to be appointed by the King, to govern his Subjects under him? And a greater Imputation to the State cannot be, than to suffer such corrupt Men to sit in the sacred Seat of Justice, or to have any Medling in, or concerning the Administration of Justice: And from the same Books Mr. Attorney insisted, that whether the Person defamed is a private Man or a Magistrate, whether living or Dead, whether the Libel is true or false, or if the Party against whom it is made is of good or evil Fame, it is nevertheless a Libel: For in a settled State of Government, the Party grieved ought to complain for every injury done him, in the ordinary Course of the Law. And as to its Publication, the Law had taken so great Care of Men's Reputations, that if one maliciously repeats it, or sings it in the Presence of an other, or delivers the Libel or a Copy of it over, to scandalize the Party, he is to be punished as a Publisher of a Libel. He said it was likewise evident, that Libelling was an Offence against the Law of God. Act. XXIII. 5. Then said Paul, I

THE CASE AND TRIAL

wist not Brethren, that he was the High Priest: For it is written, thou shalt not speak evil of the Ruler of the People. 2 Pet. X. 11. Despise Government, presumptuous are they, self willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of Dignities, &c. *He then insisted that it was clear, both by the Law God and Man, That it was a very great Offence to speak evil of, or to revile those in Authority over us; and that Mr. Zenger had offended in a most notorious and gross Manner, in scandalizing His Excellency our Governour, who is the King's immediate Representative, and the Supream Magistrate of this Province: For can there be any Thing more scandalous said of a Governour, than what is published in those Papers? Nay, not only the Governour, but both the Council and Assembly are scandalized; for there it is plainly said, That as Matters now stand, their Liberties and Properties are precarious, and that Slavery is like to be entailed on them and their Posterity. And then again Mr. Zenger says, The Assembly ought to despise the Smiles or Frowns of a Governour; That he thinks the Law is at an End; That we see Mens Deeds destroyed, Judges arbitrarily displaced, new Courts erected, without Consent of the Legislature; And That it seems Tryals by Juries are taken away when a Governour pleases; That none can call any Thing their own, longer than those in the Administration will condescend to let them do it.— — — —*

— — — — — And Mr. Attorney added, that he did not know what could be said in Defence of a Man, that had so notoriously scandalized the Governour and principal Magistrates and Officers of the Government, by charging them with depriving the People of their Rights and Liberties, and taking away Tryals by Juries, and in short, putting an End to the Law itself.— — — If this was not a Libel, he said, he did not know what was one. Such Persons as will take those Liberties with Governours and Magistrates, he thought ought to suf-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

fer for stirring up Sedition and Discontent among the People. And concluded by saying, that the Government had been very much traduced and exposed by Mr. Zenger, before he was taken Notice of; that at last it was the Opinion of the Governour and Council, that he ought not to be suffered to go on, to disturb the Peace of the Government; by publishing such Libels against the Governour, and the chief Persons in the Government; And therefore they had directed this Prosecution, to put a Stop to this scandalous and wicked Practice, of libelling and defaming His Majesty's Government and disturbing his Majesty's Peace.

Mr. Chambers then sum'd up to the Jury, observing with great Strength of Reason on Mr. Attorney's defect of Proof, that the Papers in the Information were False, Malicious or Seditious, which was incumbent on him to prove to the Jury, and without which they could not on their Oaths say, That they were so, as charged.

Mr. Hamilton. May it please Your Honour; I agree with Mr. Attorney, that Government is a sacred Thing, but I differ very widely from him when he would insinuate, that the just Complaints of a Number of Men, who suffer under a bad Administration, is libelling that Administration. Had I believed that to be Law, I should not have given the Court the Trouble of hearing any Thing that I could say in this Cause. I own, when I read the Information, I had not the Art to find out (without the Help of Mr. Attorney's *Innuendo's*) that the Governor was the Person meant in every Period of that News Paper; and I was inclined to believe, that they were wrote by some, who from an extraordinary Zeal for Liberty, had misconstrued the Conduct of some Persons in Authority into Crimes; and that Mr. Attorney out of his too great Zeal for Power, had exhibited this Information, to correct the Indiscretion of my Client; and at the same Time, to shew his Superiors the great Concern he had, lest they should be treated with any undue

THE CASE AND TRIAL

Freedom. But from what Mr. Attorney has juſt now ſaid, *to wit*, That this Proſecution was directed by the Governor and Council, and from the Extraordinary Appearance of People of all Conditions, which I obſerve in Court upon this Occaſion, I have Reaſon to think, that thoſe in the Adminiſtration have by this Proſecution ſomething more in View, and that the People believe they have a good deal more at ſtake, than I apprehended : And therefore, as it is become my Duty, to be both plain and particular in this Cauſe, I beg Leave to beſpeak the Patience of the Court.

I was in hopes, as that terrible Court, where thoſe dreadful Judgments were given, and that Law eſtabliſhed, which Mr. Attorney has produced for Authorities to ſupport this Cauſe, was long ago laid aſide, as the moſt dangerous Court to the Liberties of the People of *England*, that ever was known in that Kingdom ; that Mr. Attorney knowing this, would not have attempted to ſet up a Star-Chamber here, nor to make their Judgments a Precedent to us : For it is well known, that what would have been judg'd Treason in thoſe Days for a Man to ſpeak, I think, has ſince not only been practiſed as lawful, but the contrary Doctrines have been held to be Law.

In *Brewſter's* Caſe, for Printing, *That the Subjects might defend their Rights and Liberties by Arms, in caſe the King ſhould go about to deſtroy them*, he was told by the Chief Juſtice that it was a great Mercy, he was not proceeded againſt for his Life ; for that to ſay, the King could be reſiſted by Arms in any Caſe whatſoever, was expreſs Treason. And yet we ſee ſince that Time, Dr. *Sackeverell* was ſentenced in the higheſt Court in *Great Britain*, for ſaying, *That ſuch a Reſiſtance was not lawful*. Beſides, as Times have made very great Changes in the Laws of *England*, ſo in my Opinion there is good Reaſon that Places ſhould do ſo too.

Is it not ſurprizing to ſee a Subject, upon his receiving a Commiſſion from the King to be a Governor of a Colony in *America*, immediately imagining himſelf to be veſted with all the Prerogatives belonging to the ſacred Perſon of his

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Prince? And which is yet more astonishing, to see that a People can be so wild as to allow of and acknowledge those Prerogatives and Exemptions, even to their own Destruction? Is it so hard a Matter to distinguish between the Majesty of our Sovereign, and the Power of a Governor of the Plantations? Is not this making very free with our Prince, to apply that Regard, Obedience and Allegiance to a Subject, which is due only to Our Sovereign? And yet in all the Cases which Mr. Attorney has cited, to shew the Duty and Obedience we owe to the Supreme Magistrate, it is the King that is there meant and understood, tho' Mr. Attorney is pleased to urge them as Authorities to prove the Heinousness of Mr. *Zenger's* Offence against the Governor of *New-York*. The several Plantations are compared to so many large Corporations, and perhaps not improperly; and can any one give an instance, that the Mayor or Head of a Corporation, ever put in a Claim to the sacred Rights of Majesty? Let us not (while we are pretending to pay a great Regard to our Prince and His Peace) make bold to transfer that Allegiance to a Subject, which we owe to our King only. What strange Doctrine is it, to press every Thing for Law here which is so in *England*? I Believe we should not think it a

Favour, at present at least, to establish this
**C. 3 Inst.* 140. Practice. In *England* so great a Regard and

Reverence is had to the Judges, * that if any Man strikes another in *Westminster Hall*, while the Judges are sitting, he shall lose his Right Hand, and forfeit his Land and Goods, for so doing. And tho' the Judges here claim all the Powers and Authorities within this Government, that a Court of King's Bench has in *England*, yet I believe Mr. Attorney will scarcely say, that such a Punishment could be legally inflicted on a Man for committing such an Offence, in the Presence of the Judges sitting in any Court within the Province of *New-York*. The Reason is obvious; a Quarrel or Riot in *New-York*, cannot possibly be attended with those dangerous Consequences that it might in *Westminster Hall*; nor (I hope) will it be alledged, that any Misbehaviour to a

THE CASE AND TRIAL

Governor in the Plantations will, or ought to be, judged of or punished, as a like Undutifulness would be, to Our Sovereign. From all which, I hope Mr. Attorney will not think it proper to apply his Law-Cases (to support the Cause of his Governor) which have only been judged, where the King's Safety or Honour was concerned. It will not be denied but that a Freeholder in the Province of *New-York*, has as good a Right to the sole and separate Use of his Lands, as a Freeholder in *England*, who has a Right to bring an Action of Trespas against his Neighbour, for suffering his Horse or Cow to come and feed upon his Land, or eat his Corn, whether inclosed or not inclosed; and yet I believe it would be looked upon as a strange Attempt, for one Man here, to bring an Action against another, whose Cattle and Horses feed upon his Grounds not inclosed, or indeed for eating and treading down his Corn, if that were not inclosed. Numberless are the Instances of this Kind that might be given, to shew, that what is good Law at one Time and in one Place, is not so at another Time and in another Place; so that I think, the Law seems to expect, that in these Parts of the World Men should take Care, by a good Fence, to preserve their Property, from the Injury of unruly Beasts. And perhaps there may be a good Reason why Men should take the same Care, to make an honest and upright Conduct a Fence and Security against the Injury of unruly Tongues.

Mr. Attorney. I don't know what the Gentleman means, by comparing Cases of Freeholders in *England* with Freeholders here. What has this Case to do with Actions of Trespas, or Men's Fencing their Ground? The Case before the Court is, whether Mr. *Zenger* is guilty of Libelling His Excellency the Governor of *New-York*, and indeed the whole Administration of the Government? Mr. *Hamilton*, has confessed the Printing and Publishing, and I think nothing is plainer, than that the Words in the Information are *scandalous, and tend to sedition, and to disquiet the Minds of the People of this Province*. And if such Papers are not Libels,

JOHN PETER ZENGER

I think it may be said, there can be no such Thing as a Libel.

Mr. *Hamilton*. May it please Your Honour ; I cannot agree with Mr. Attorney : For tho' I freely acknowledge, that there are such Things as Libels, yet I must insist at the same Time, that what my Client is charged with, is not a Libel ; and I observed just now, that Mr. Attorney in defining a Libel, made use of the Words, *scandalous, seditious, and tend to disquiet the People* ; but (whether with Design or not I will not say) he omitted the Word *false*.

Mr. *Attorney*. I think I did not omit the Word *false* : But it has been said already, that it may be a Libel, notwithstanding it may be true.

Mr. *Hamilton*. In this I must still differ with Mr. Attorney ; for I depend upon it, we are to be tried upon this Information now before the Court and Jury, and to which we have pleaded *Not Guilty*, and by it we are charged with Printing and publishing *a certain false, malicious, seditious and scandalous Libel*. This Word *false* must have some Meaning, or else how came it there ? I hope Mr. Attorney will not say, he put it there by Chance, and I am of Opinion his Information would not be good without it. But to shew that it is the principal Thing which, in my Opinion, makes a Libel, I put the Case, the Information had been for printing and publishing a certain *true* Libel, would that be the same Thing ? Or could Mr. Attorney support such an Information by any Precedent in the *English* Law ? No, the Falshood makes the Scandal, and both make the Libel. And to shew the Court that I am in good Earnest, and to save the Court's Time, and Mr. Attorney's Trouble, I will agree, that if he can prove the Facts charged upon us, to be *false*, I'll own them to be *scandalous, seditious and a Libel*. So the Work seems now to be pretty much shortned, and Mr. Attorney has now only to prove the Words *false*, in order to make us Guilty.

Mr. *Attorney*. We have nothing to prove ; you have

THE CASE AND TRIAL

confessed the Printing and Publishing ; but if it was necessary (as I insist it is not) how can we prove a Negative ? But I hope some Regard will be had to the Authorities that have been produced, and that supposing all the Words to be true, yet that will not help them, that Chief Justice *Holt* in his Charge to the Jury, in the Case of *Tutchin*, made no Distinction, whether *Tutchin's* Paper's were *true* or *false* ; and as Chief Justice *Holt* has made no Distinction in that Case, so none ought to be made here ; nor can it be shewn in all that Case, there was any Question made about their being *false* or *true*.

Mr. *Hamilton*. I did expect to hear, That a Negative cannot be proved ; But every Body knows there are many Exceptions to that general Rule : For if a Man is charged with killing another, or stealing his Neighbour's Horse, if he is innocent, in the one Case, he may prove the Man said to be killed, to be really alive ; and the Horse said to be stoln, never to have been out of his Master's Stable, &c. and this I think is proving a Negative. But we will save Mr. Attorney the Trouble of proving a Negative, and take the *Onus probandi* upon our selves, and prove those very Papers that are called Libels to be *true*.

Mr. *Ch. Justice*. You cannot be admitted, Mr. *Hamilton*, to give the Truth of a Libel in Evidence. A Libel is not to be justified ; for it is nevertheless a Libel that it is *true*.

Mr. *Hamilton*. I am sorry the Court has so soon resolved upon that Piece of Law ; I expected first to have been heard to that Point. I have not in all my Reading met with an Authority that says, we cannot be admitted to give the Truth in Evidence, upon an Information for a Libel.

Mr. *Ch. Justice*. The Law is clear, That you cannot justify a Libel.

Mr. *Hamilton*. I own that, may it please Your Honour, to be so ; but, with Submission, I understand the Word, *justify*, there, to be a justification by Plea, as it is in the Case upon an Indictment for *Murder*, or an *Assault and Battery* ; there

JOHN PETER ZENGER

the Prisoner cannot justify, but plead *Not Guilty*: Yet it will not be denied but he may, and always is admitted, to give the Truth of the Fact, or any other Matter, in Evidence, which goes to his Acquittal; as in Murder, he may prove it was in Defence of his Life, his House, &c. and in Assault and Battery, he may give in Evidence, that the other Party struck first, and in both Cases he will be acquitted. And in this Sense I understand the Word *justify*, when applied to the Case before the Court.

Mr. Ch. Justice. I Pray shew that you can give the Truth of a Libel in Evidence.

Mr. Hamilton. I am ready, both from what I understand to be the Authorities in the Case, and from the Reason of the Thing, to shew that we may lawfully do so. But here I beg leave to observe, That Informations for Libels is a Child, if not born, yet nursed up, and brought to full Maturity, in the Court of Star-Chamber.

Mr. Ch. Justice. Mr. Hamilton you'll find your self mistaken; for in *Coke's Institutes* you'll find Informations for Libels, long before the Court of Star-Chamber.

Mr. Hamilton. I thank Your Honour; that is an Authority I did propose to speak to by and by: But as you have mention'd, it I'll read that Authority now. I think it is in 3 *Co. Inst.* under Title *Libel*; it is the Case of *John de Northampton* for a Letter wrote to *Robert de Ferrers*, one of the King's privy Council, *concerning Sir *William Scot*, Chief Justice, and his Fellows; but it does not appear to have been upon Information; **Coke 3 Inst.* 174. and I have good Grounds to say it was upon Indictment, as was the Case of *Adam de Ravensworth*, just mentioned before by Lord *Coke*, under the same Title; and I think there cannot be a greater, at least a plainer Authority for us, than the Judgment in the Case of *John de Northampton*, which my Lord has set down at large. *Et quia prædictus Johannes cognovit dictam Litteram per se scriptam Roberto de Ferrers, qui est de Concilio Regis, qua littera continet in senullam veritatem, &c.* Now Sir, by this Judg-

THE CASE AND TRIAL

ment it appears the libelous Words were utterly false, and there the Falshood was the Crime, and is the Ground of that Judgment: And is not that what we contend for? Do not we insist that the Falshood makes the Scandal, and both make the Libel? And how shall it be known whether the Words are libelous, *that is, true or false*, but by admitting us to prove them *true*, since Mr. Attorney will not undertake to prove them *false*? Besides, is it not against common Sense, that a Man should be punished in the same Degree for a *true Libel* (if any such Thing could be) as for a *false one*? I know it is said, *That Truth makes a Libel the more provoking, and therefore the Offence is the greater, and consequently the Judgment should be the heavier*. Well, suppose it were so, and let us agree for once, *That Truth is a greater Sin than Falshood*: Yet as the Offences are not equal, and as the Punishment is arbitrary, *that is*, according as the Judges in their Discretion shall direct to be inflicted; is it not absolutely necessary that they should know, whether the Libel is *true or false*, that they may by that Means be able to proportion the Punishment? For, would it not be a sad Case, if the Judges, for want of a due Information, should chance to give as severe a Judgment against a Man for writing or publishing a Lie, as for writing or publishing a Truth? And yet this (with submission) as monstrous and ridiculous as it may seem to be, is the natural Consequence of Mr. Attorney's Doctrine, *That Truth makes a worse Libel than Falshood*, and must follow from his not proving our Papers to be *false*, or not suffering us to prove them to be *true*. But this is only reasoning upon the Case, and I will now proceed to shew, what in my Opinion will be sufficient to induce the Court, to allow us to prove the Truth of the Words, which in the Information are called Libellous. And first, I think there cannot be a greater Authority for us, than the Judgment I just now mentioned, in the case of *John de Northampton*, and that was in early Times, and before the Star-Chamber came to its Fulness of Power and Wickedness. In that Judgment, as I observed, the *Falshood* of the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Letter which was wrote, is assigned as the very Ground of the Sentence. And agreeable to this it was

**State Tryals*, urged by Sir *Robert Sawyer*, *in the Tryal of Vol. 4. the Seven Bishops, *That the Falsity, the Malice, and Sedition of the Writing, were all Facts*

to be proved. But here it may be said, Sir *Robert* was one of the Bishop's Council, and his Argument is not to be allowed for Law: But I offer it only to shew that we are not the first who have insisted, that to make a Writing a Libel, it must be *false*. And if the Argument of a Council must have no Weight, I hope there will be more Regard shewn to the Opinion of a Judge, and therefore I mention the Words of Justice *Powel* in the same Tryal, where he says (of the Petition of the Bishops, which was called a Libel, and upon which they were prosecuted by Information) *That to make it a Libel, it must be false and malicious, and tend to Sedition; and declared, as he saw no Falshood or Malice in it, he was of Opinion, that it was no Libel.* Now I should think this Opinion alone, in the Case of the King, and in a Case which that King had so much at Heart, and which to this Day has never been contradicted, might be a sufficient Authority, to entitle us to the Liberty of proving the *Truth* of the Papers, which in the Information are called *false, malicious, seditious and scandalous.* If it be objected, *that the Opinions of the other three Judges were against him;* I answer, That the Censures the Judgments of these Men have undergone, and the Approbation Justice *Powel's* Opinion, his Judgment and Conduct upon that Tryal has met with, and the Honour he gained to himself, for daring to speak Truth at such a Time, upon such an Occasion, and in the Reign of such a King, is more than sufficient, in my humble Opinion, to warrant our insisting on his Judgment, as a full Authority to our Purpose; and it will lye upon Mr. Attorney to shew, that his Opinion has since that Time been denied to be Law, or that Justice *Powel* who delivered it, has ever been condemned or blamed for it, in any Law-Book extant at this Day, and this I will venture to say,

THE CASE AND TRIAL

Mr. Attorney cannot do. But to make this Point yet more clear, if any Thing can be clearer, I will on our Part proceed and shew, that in the Case of Sir *Samuel Barnardiston*. His Council, notwithstanding he stood before one of the greatest Monsters that ever presided in any *English* Court (Judge *Jefferies*) insisted on the Want of Proof, to the *Malice* and *seditious Intent* of the Author, of what was called a *Libel*. And in the Case of *Tutchin*, which seems to be Mr. Attorney's chief Authority, that Case is against him; for he was, upon his Tryal put upon shewing the Truth of his Papers, but did not, at least the Prisoner was asked, by the King's Council, whether he would say they were

State Trials true? And as he never pretended, that they Vol. V. 549. were true, the Chief Justice was not to say so.

But the Point will still be clearer on our Side from *Fuller's* Case, *For falsely and wickedly causing to be printed a false and scandalous Libel, State Trials in which (amongst other Things) were contained* Vol. V. 445 *these Words, 'Mr. Jones has also made Oath, That he paid L.5000. more, by the late King's Order, to several 'Persons in Places of Trust, that they might compleat my Ruin, 'and invalidate me forever. Nor is this all; for the same Mr. 'Jones will prove by undeniable Witness and Demonstration, 'that he has distributed more than L.180,000. in Eight Years 'last past, by the French King's Order, to Persons in publick 'Trust in this Kingdom.'* Here you see is a scandalous and infamous Charge against the late King; here is a Charge no less than High Treason, against the *Men in publick Trust*, for receiving Money of the *French King*, then in actual War with the Crown of *Great Britain*; and yet the Court were far from bearing him down with that Star Chamber Doctrine, *to wit, That it was no matter, whether what he said was true or false*; no, on the contrary, Lord Chief Justice Holt asks Fuller, *Can you make it appear, they are true? Have you any Witneses? You might have had Subpoena's for your Witneses against this Day. If you take upon you to write such Things as you are charged with, it lies upon you to prove them*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

true, at your Peril. If you have any Witnesses, I will hear them. How came you to write those Books which are not true? If you have any Witnesses, produce them. If you can offer any Matter to prove what you have wrote, let us hear it. Thus said, and thus did, that great Man Lord Chief Justice Holt, upon a Tryal of the like Kind with ours, and the Rule laid down by him in this Case is, *That he who will take upon him to write Things, it lies upon him to prove them, at his Peril.* Now, Sir, we have acknowledged the Printing and Publishing of those Papers, set forth in the Information, and (with the Leave of the Court) agreeable to the Rule laid down by Chief Justice Holt, we are ready to prove them to be true, at our Peril.

Mr. Chief Justice. Let me see the Book.

Here the Court had the Case under Consideration, a considerable Time, and every one was silent.

Mr. Ch. Just. Mr. Attorney, you have heard what Mr. Hamilton has said, and the Cases he has cited, for having his Witnesses examined, to prove the Truth of the several Facts contained in the Papers set forth in the Information, what do you say to it?

Mr. Attorney. The Law in my Opinion is very clear; they cannot be admitted to justify a Libel; for, by the Authorities I have already read to the Court, it is not the less a Libel because it is true. I think I need not trouble the Court with reading the Cases over again; the Thing seems to be very plain, and I submit it to the Court.

Mr. Ch. Just. Mr. Hamilton, the Court is of Opinion, you ought not to be permitted to prove the Facts in the Papers: These are the Words of the Book, '*It is far from being a Justification of a Libel, that the Contents thereof are true, or that the Person upon whom it is made, had a bad Reputation, since the greater Appearance there is of Truth in any malicious Invective, so much the more provoking it is.*'

Mr. Hamilton. These are Star Chamber Cases, and

THE CASE AND TRIAL

I was in hopes, that Practice had been dead with the Court.

Mr. Cb. Just. Mr. Hamilton, the Court have delivered their Opinion, and we expect you will use us with good Manners; you are not to be permitted to argue against the Opinion of the Court.

Mr. Hamilton. With Submission, I have seen the Practice in very great Courts, and never heard it deemed unmannerly to - - - - -

Mr. Cb. Just. After the Court have declared their Opinion, it is not good Manners to insist upon a Point, in which you are over-ruled.

Mr. Hamilton. I will say no more at this Time; the Court I see is against us in this Point; and that I hope I may be allowed to say.

Mr. Cb. Just. Use the Court with good Manners, and you shall be allowed all the Liberty you can reasonably desire.

Mr. Hamilton. I thank Your Honour. Then Gentlemen of the Jury, it is to you we must now appeal, for Witnesses to the Truth of the Facts we have offered, and are denied the Liberty to prove; and let it not seem strange, that I apply myself to you in this Manner, I am warranted so to do both by Law and Reason. The Law supposes you to be summoned, *out of the Neighbourhood where the Fact is alledged to be committed*; and the Reason of your being taken out of the Neighbourhood is, *because you are supposed to have the best Knowledge of the Fact that is to be tried*. And were you to find a Verdict against my Client, you must take upon you to say, the Papers referred to in the Information, and which we acknowledge we printed and published, are *false, scandalous and seditious*; but of this I can have no Apprehension. You are Citizens of *New York*; you are really what the Law supposes you to be, *honest and lawful Men*; and, according to my Brief, the Facts which we offer to prove were not committed in a Corner; they are notoriously known to be true; and therefore in your Justice lies

JOHN PETER ZENGER

our Safety. And as we are denied the Liberty of giving Evidence, to prove the Truth of what we have published, I will beg Leave to lay it down as a standing Rule in such Cases, *That the suppressing of Evidence ought always to be taken for the strongest Evidence*; and I hope it will have that Weight with you. But since we are not admitted to examine our Witnesses, I will endeavour to shorten the Dispute with Mr. Attorney, and to that End, I desire he would favour us with some Standard Definition of a Libel, by which it may be certainly known, whether a Writing be a Libel, yea or not.

Mr. Attorney. The Books, I think, have given a very full Definition of a Libel; they say it is *in a strict Sense taken for a malicious Defamation, expressed either in Printing or Writing, and tending either to blacken the Memory of one who is dead, or the Reputation of one who is alive, and to expose him to public Hatred, Contempt or Ridicule.* § 1. ^{1 Hawk. Chap. LXXIII.} *But it is said, That in a larger Sense, the Notion of a Libel may be applied to any Defamation whatsoever, expressed either by Signs or Pictures, as by fixing up a Gallows against a Man's Door, or by painting him in a shameful and ignominious Manner.* §. 3. *And since the chief Cause for which the Law so severely punishes all Offences of this Nature, is the direct Tendency of them to a Breach of Publick Peace, by provoking the Parties injured, their Friends and Families to Acts of Revenge, which it would be impossible to restrain by the severest Laws, were there no Redress from Publick Justice for Injuries of this kind, which of all others are most sensibly felt; and since the plain Meaning of such Scandal as is expressed by Signs or Pictures, is as obvious to common Sense, and as easily understood by every common Capacity, and altogether as provoking as that which is expressed by Writing or Printing, why should it not be equally criminal?* §. 4. *And from the same Ground it seemeth also clearly to follow, That such scandal as is expressed in a scoffing and ironical Manner, makes a Writing as properly a Libel, as that which is expressed in direct Terms; as where a Writing,*

THE CASE AND TRIAL

in a taunting Manner reckoning up several Acts of publick Charity done by one, says You will not play the Jew, nor the Hypocrite, and so goes on in a Strain of Ridicule to insinuate, that what he did was owing to his Vain-Glory; or where a Writing, pretending to recommend to one the Characters of several great Men for his Imitation, instead of taking Notice of what they are generally esteemed famous for, pitched on such Qualities only which their Enemies charge them with the Want of, as by proposing such a one to be imitated for his Courage, who is known to be a great Statesman, but no Soldier, and another to be imitated for his Learning, who is known to be a great General, but no Scholar, &c. which Kind of Writing is as well understood to mean only to upbraid the Parties with the Want of these Qualities, as if it had directly and expressly done so.

Mr. Hamilton. Ay, Mr. Attorney; but what Standard Rule have the Books laid down, by which we can certainly know, whether the Words or the Signs are malicious? Whether they are defamatory? Whether they tend to the Breach of the Peace, and are a sufficient Ground to provoke a Man, his Family, or Friends to Acts of Revenge, especially those of the ironical sort of Words? And what Rule have you to know when I write ironically? I think it would be hard, when I say, *such a Man is a very worthy honest Gentleman, and of fine Understanding*, that therefore I meant *he was a Knave or a Fool*.

Mr. Attorney. I think the Books are very full; it is said in 1 Hawk. p. 193. just now read, *That such Scandal as is expressed in a scoffing and ironical Manner, makes a Writing as properly a Libel, as that which is expressed in direct Terms; as where a Writing, in a taunting Manner says, reckoning up several Acts of Charity done by one, says, you will not play the Jew or the Hypocrite, and so goes on to insinuate, that what he did was owing to his Vain-Glory, &c. Which Kind of Writing is as well understood to mean only to upbraid the Parties with the Want of these Qualities, as if it had directly and expressly done so.* I think nothing can be plainer or more full than these Words.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Mr. *Hamilton*. I agree the Words are very plain, and I shall not scruple to allow (when we are agreed that the Words are *false and scandalous, and were spoken in an ironical and scoffing Manner, &c.*) that they are really *libellous*; but here still occurs the Uncertainty, which makes the Difficulty to know, what Words are *scandalous*, and what not; for you say, they may be *scandalous, true or false*; besides, how shall we know whether the Words were spoke in a *scoffing and ironical Manner*, or seriously? Or how can you know, whether the Man did not think as he wrote? For by your Rule, if he did, it is no *Irony*, and consequently no *Libel*. But under Favour, Mr. Attorney, I think the same Book, and the same Section will shew us the only Rule by which all these Things are to be known. The Words are these; *which Kind of Writing is as well UNDERSTOOD to mean only to upbraid the Parties with the Want of these Qualities, as if they had directly and expressly done so.* Here it is plain, the Words are *scandalous, scoffing and ironical*, only as they are UNDERSTOOD. I know no Rule laid down in the Books but this, I mean, as the Words are *understood*.

Mr. *Cb. Just.* Mr. *Hamilton*, do you think it so hard to know, when Words are ironical, or spoke in a scoffing Manner?

Mr. *Hamilton*. I own it may be known; but I insist, the only Rule to know is, as I do or can *understand* them; I have no other Rule to go by, but as I *understand* them.

Mr. *Cb. Just.* That is certain. All Words are libellous or not, as they are *understood*. Those who are to judge of the Words, must judge whether they are *scandalous or ironical, tend to the Breach of the Peace, or are seditious*: There can be no Doubt of it.

Mr. *Hamilton*. I thank Your Honour; I am glad to find the Court of this Opinion. Then it follows that those twelve Men must *understand* the Words in the Information to be *scandalous*, that is to say *false*; for I think it is not pretended they are of the *ironical* Sort; and when they un-

THE CASE AND TRIAL

derstand the Words to be so, they will say we are guilty of Publishing a *false Libel*, and not otherwise.

Mr. Ch. Just. No, *Mr. Hamilton*; the Jury may find that *Zenger* printed and published those Papers, and leave it to the Court to judge whether they are libellous; you know this is very common; it is in the Nature of a special Verdict, where the Jury leave the Matter of Law to the Court.

Mr. Hamilton. I know, may it please Your Honour, the Jury may do so; but I do likewise know, they may do otherwise. I know they have the Right beyond all Dispute, to determine both the Law and the Fact, and where they do not doubt of the Law, they ought to do so. This of leaving it to Judgment of the Court, *whether the Words are libellous or not*, in Effect renders Juries useless (to say no worse) in many Cases; but this I shall have Occasion to speak to by and by; and I will with the Court's Leave proceed to examine the Inconveniences that must inevitably arise from the Doctrines *Mr. Attorney* has laid down; and I observe, in support of this Prosecution, he has frequently repeated the Words taken from the Case of *Libel. famosus*, in *5 Co.* This is indeed the leading Case, and to which almost all the other Cases upon the Subject of Libels do refer; and I must insist upon saying, That according as this Case seems to be understood by the [Court*] and *Mr. Attorney*, it is not Law at this Day: For tho' I own it to be base and unworthy, to scandalize any Man, yet I think it is even villainous to scandalize a Person of publick Character, and I will go so far into *Mr. Attorney's* Doctrine as to agree, that if the Faults, Mistakes, nay even the Vices of such a Person be private and personal, and don't affect the Peace of the Publick, or the Liberty or Property, of our Neighbour, it is unmanly and unmannerly to expose them either by Word or Writing. But when a Ruler of a People brings his personal Failings, but much more his Vices, into

* The word "Court" is written in a blank space in the original printed edition.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

his Administration, and the People find themselves affected by them, either in their Liberties or Properties, that will alter the Case mightily; and all the high Things that are said in Favour of Rulers, and of Dignities, and upon the side of Power, will not be able to stop People's Mouths when they feel themselves oppressed, I mean in a free Government. It is true in Times past it was a Crime to speak Truth, and in that terrible Court of Star Chamber, many worthy and brave Men suffered for so doing; and yet even in that Court, and in those bad Times, a great and good Man durst say, what I hope will not be taken amiss of me to say in this Place, *to wit, The Practtice of Informations for Libels is a Sword in the Hands of a wicked King, and an arrand Coward, to cut down and destroy the innocent; the one cannot, because of his high Station, and the other dares not, because of his Want of Courage, revenge himself in another Manner.*

Mr. Attorney. Pray Mr. Hamilton, have a Care what you say, don't go too far neither, I don't like those Liberties.

Mr. Hamilton. Sure, Mr. Attorney, you won't make any Applications; all Men agree that we are governed by the best of Kings, and I cannot see the Meaning of Mr. Attorney's Caution; my well known Principles, and the Sense I have of the Blessings we enjoy under His present Majesty, makes it impossible for me to err, and I hope, even to be suspected, in that Point of Duty to my King. May it please Your Honour, I was saying, that notwithstanding all the Duty and reverence claimed by Mr. Attorney to Men in Authority, they are not exempt from observing the Rules of common Justice, either in their private or publick Capacities; the Laws of our Mother Country know no Exemption. It is true, Men in Power are harder to be come at for wrongs they do, either to a private Person, or to the publick; especially a Governour in the Plantations, where they insist upon an Exemption from Answering Complaints of any kind in their own Government. We are indeed told,

THE CASE AND TRIAL

and it is true they are obliged to answer a Suit in the King's Courts at *Westminster*, for a Wrong done to any Person here: But do we not know how impracticable this is to most Men among us, to leave their Families (who depend upon their Labour and Care for their Livelihood) and carry Evidences to *Britain*, and at a great, nay, a far greater Expence than almost any of us are able to bear, only to prosecute a Governour for an Injury done here. But when the Oppression is general there is no Remedy even that Way, no, our Constitution has (blessed be God) given Us an Opportunity, if not to have such Wrongs redressed, yet by our Prudence and Resolution we may in a great measure prevent the committing of such Wrongs, by making a Governour sensible that it is his interest to be just to those under his Care; for such is the Sense that Men in General (I mean Freemen) have of common Justice, that when they come to know, that a chief Magistrate abuses the Power with which he is trusted, for the good of the People, and is attempting to turn that very Power against the Innocent, whether of high or low degree, I say, Mankind in general seldom fail to interpose, and as far as they can, prevent the Destruction of their fellow Subjects. And has it not often been seen (I hope it will always be seen) that when the Representatives of a free People are by just Representations or Remonstrances, made sensible of the sufferings of their Fellow-Subjects, by the Abuse of Power in the Hands of a Governour, they have declared (and loudly too) that they were not obliged by any Law to support a Governour who goes about to destroy a Province or Colony, or their Privileges, which by His Majesty he was appointed, and by the Law he is bound to protect and encourage. But I pray it may be considered, of what Use is this mighty Privilege, if every Man that suffers must be silent? And if a Man must be taken up as a Libeller, for telling his sufferings to his Neighbour? I know it may be answered, *Have you not a Legislature? Have you not a House of Representatives to whom you may complain?* And to this I answer, we have.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

But what then? Is an Assembly to be troubled with every Injury done by a Governour? Or are they to hear of nothing but what those in the Administration will please to tell them? Or what Sort of a Tryal must a Man have? And how is he to be remedied; especially if the Case were, as I have known it to happen in *America* in my Time; That a Governour who has Places (I will not [say]* Pensions, for I believe they seldom give that to another which they can take to themselves) to bestow, and can or will keep the same Assembly (after he has modeled them so as to get a Majority of the House in his Interest) for near *twice Seven Years* together? I pray, what Redress is to be expected for a honest Man, who makes his Complaint against a Governour, to an Assembly who may properly enough be said, to be made by the same Governour against whom the Complaint is made? The Thing answers it self. No, it is natural, it is a Privilege, I will go farther, it is a Right which all Freemen claim, and are entitled to complain when they are hurt; they have a Right publickly to remonstrate the Abuses of Power, in the strongest Terms, to put their Neighbours upon their Guard, against the Craft or open Violence of Men in Authority, and to assert with Courage the Sense they have of the Blessings of Liberty, the Value they put upon it, and their Resolution at all Hazards to preserve it, as one of the greatest Blessings Heaven can bestow. And when a House of Assembly composed of honest Freemen sees the general Bent of the Peoples Inclinations, That is it which must and will (I'm sure it ought to) weigh with a Legislature, in Spite of all the Craft, Carreasing and Cajoling, made use of by a Governour, to divert them from harkning to the Voice of their Country. As we all very well understand the true Reason, why Gentlemen take so much Pains and make such great Interest to be appointed Governours, so is the Design of their Appointment not less manifest. We know his Majesty's gracious Intentions to his Subjects; he desires no more than

* Supplied in contemporary manuscript in the original.

THE CASE AND TRIAL

that his People in the Plantations should be kept up to their Duty and Allegiance to the Crown of *Great Britain*, that Peace may be preserved amongst them, and Justice impartially administred; that we may be governed so as to render us useful to our Mother Country, by encouraging us to make and raise such Commodities as may be useful to *Great Britain*. But will any one say, that all or any of these good Ends are to be effected, by a Governour's setting his People together by the Ears, and by the Assistance of one Part of the People to plague and plunder the other? The Commission which Governour's bear, while they execute the Powers given them, according to the Intent of the Royal Grantor, expressed in their Commissions, requires and deserves very great Reverence and Submission; but when a Governour departs from the Duty enjoined him by his Sovereign, and acts as if he was less accountable than the Royal Hand that gave him all that Power and Honour that he is possessed of; this sets People upon examining and enquiring into the Power, Authority and Duty of such a Magistrate, and to compare those with his Conduct, and just as far as they find he exceeds the Bounds of his Authority, or falls short in doing impartial Justice to the People under his Administration, so far they very often, in return, come short in their Duty to such a Governour. For Power alone will not make a Man beloved, and I have heard it observed, That the Man who was neither good nor wise before his being made a Governour, never mended upon his Preferment, but has been generally observed to be worse: For Men who are not endued with Wisdom and Virtue, can only be kept in Bounds by the Law; and by how much the further they think themselves out of the Reach of the Law, by so much the more wicked and cruel Men are. I wish there were no Instances of the Kind at this Day. And wherever this happens to be the Case of a Governour, unhappy are the People under his Administration, and in the End he will find himself so too; for the People will neither love him nor support him. I make no Doubt but there are

JOHN PETER ZENGER

those here, who are zealously concerned for the Success of this Prosecution, and yet I hope they are not many, and even some of those, I am persuaded (when they consider to what Lengths such Prosecutions may be carried, and how deeply the Liberties of the People may be affected by such Means) will not all abide by their present Sentiments; I say, *Not All*: For the Man who from an Intimacy and Acquaintance with a Governour has conceived a personal Regard for him, the Man who has felt none of the Strokes of his Power, the Man who believes that a Governour has a Regard for him and confides in him, it is natural for such Men to wish well to the Affairs of such a Governour; and as they may be Men of Honour and Generosity, may, and no Doubt will, wish him Success, so far as the Rights and Privileges of their Fellow Citizens are not affected. But as Men of Honour, I can apprehend nothing from them; they will never exceed that Point. There are others that are under stronger Obligations, and those are such, as are in some Sort engaged in Support of a Governour's Cause, by their own or their Relations Dependence on his Favour, for some Post or Preferment; such Men have what is commonly called Duty and Gratitude, to influence their Inclinations, and oblige them to go his Lengths. I know Men's Interests are very near to them, and they will do much rather than foregoe the Favour of a Governour, and a Livelihood at the same Time; but I can with very just Grounds hope, even from those Men, whom I will suppose to be Men of Honour and Conscience too, that when they see, the Liberty of their Country is in Danger, either by their Concurrence, or even by their Silence, they will like *Englishmen*, and like themselves, freely make a Sacrifice of any Preferment or Favour rather than be accessory to destroying the Liberties of their Country, and entailing Slavery upon their Posterity. There are indeed another set of Men, of whom I have no Hopes, I mean such, who lay aside all other Considerations, and are ready to joyn with Power in any Shapes, and with any Man or Sort of Men, by whose Means or Interest they

THE CASE AND TRIAL

may be assisted to gratify their Malice and Envy against those whom they have been pleased to hate; and that for no other Reason, but because they are Men of Abilities and Integrity, or at least are possessed of some valuable Qualities, far superiour to their own. But as Envy is the Sin of the Devil, and therefore very hard, if at all, to be repented of, I will believe there are but few of this detestable and worthless Sort of Men, nor will their Opinions or Inclinations have any influence upon this Tryal. But to proceed; I beg Leave to insist, That the Right of complaining or remonstrating is natural; And the Restraint upon this natural Right is the Law only, and that those Restraints can only extend to what is *false*: For as it is Truth alone which can excuse or justify any Man for complaining of a bad Administration, I as frankly agree, that nothing ought to excuse a Man who raises a false Charge or Accusation, even against a private Person, and that no manner of Allowance ought to be made to him, who does so against a publick Magistrate. *Truth* ought to govern the whole Affair of Libels, and yet the Party accused runs Risque enough even then; for if he fails in proving every Tittle of what he has wrote, and to the Satisfaction of the Court and Jury too, he may find to his Cost, that when the Prosecution is set on Foot by Men in Power, it seldom wants Friends to Favour it. And from thence (it is said) has arisen the great Diversity of Opinions among Judges, about what Words were or were not scandalous or libellous. I believe it will be granted, that there is not greater Uncertainty in any Part of the Law, than about Words of Scandal; it would be mispending of the Court's Time to mention the Cases; they may be said to be numberless; and therefore the utmost Care ought to be taken in following Precedents; and the Times when the Judgments were given, which are quoted for Authorities in the Case of Libels, are much to be regarded. I think it will be agreed, That ever since the Time of the Star Chamber, where the most arbitrary and destructive Judgments and Opinions

JOHN PETER ZENGER

were given, that ever an *Englishman* heard of, at least in his own Country: I say, Prosecutions for Libels since the Time of that arbitrary Court, and until the glorious Revolution, have generally been set on Foot at the Instance of the Crown or its Ministers; and it is no small Reproach to the Law, that these Prosecutions were too often and too much countenanced by the Judges, who held their Places at Pleasure, (a disagreeable Tenure to any Officer, but a dangerous one in the Case of a Judge.) To say more to this Point may not be proper. And yet I cannot think it unwarrantable, to shew the unhappy influence that a Sovereign has sometimes had, not only upon Judges, but even upon Parliaments themselves.

It has already been shewn, how the Judges differed in their Opinions about the Nature of a Libel, in the Case of the seven Bishops. There you see three Judges of one Opinion, that is, of a wrong Opinion, in the Judgment of the best Men in *England*, and one Judge of a right Opinion. How unhappy might it have been for all of us at this Day, if that Jury had understood the Words in that Information as the Court did? Or if they had left it to the Court, to judge whether the Petition of the Bishops was or was not a Libel? No they took upon them, to their immortal Honour! To determine both *Law* and *Fact*, and to *understand* the Petition of the Bishops *to be no Libel, that is, to contain no falsehood nor Sedition*, and therefore found them *Not Guilty*. And remarkable is the Case of Sir *Samuel Barnardiston*, who was fined 10,000*L.* for Writing a Letter, in which, it may be said, none saw any Scandal or Falsehood but the Court and Jury; for that Judgment was afterwards looked upon as a cruel and detestable Judgment, and therefore was reversed by Parliament. Many more Instances might be given of the Complaisance of Court-Judges, about those Times, and before; but I will mention only one Case more, and that is the Case of Sir *Edward Hales*, who tho' a *Roman Catholic*, was by King *James II.* preferred to be a Colonel of his Army, notwithstanding the Statute of 25 *Cha. 2d*

THE CASE AND TRIAL

Chap. 2. by which it is provided, That every one that accepts of an Office, Civil or Military, &c. shall take the Oaths, subscribe the Declaration, and take the Sacrament, within three Months, &c. otherwise he is disabled to hold such Office, and the Grant for the same to be null and void, and the Party to forfeit 500l.

Sir Edward Hales did not take the Oaths or Sacrament, and was prosecuted for the 500*l.* for exercising the Office of a Colonel by the Space of three Months, without conforming as in the Act is directed. Sir Edward pleads, *That the King by His Letters Patents did dispence with his taking the Oaths and Sacrament, and subscribing the Declaration, and had pardoned the forfeiture of 500*l.* And whether the King's Dispensation was good, against the said Act of Parliament?* was the question. I shall mention no more of this Case, than to shew how in the Reign of an arbitrary Prince, where Judges hold their Seats at Pleasure, their Determinations have not always been such as to make Precedents of, but the Contrary; and so it happened in this Case, where it was solemnly judged, *That, notwithstanding this Act of Parliament, made in the strongest Terms, for Preservation of the Protestant Religion, That yet the King had, by His Royal Prerogative, a Power to dispence with that Law;* and Sir Edward Hales was acquitted by the Judges accordingly. So the King's Dispensing Power, being by the Judges set up above the Act of Parliament, this Law, which the People looked upon as their chief Security against Popery and Arbitrary Power, was by this Judgment rendred altogether ineffectual. But this Judgment is sufficiently exposed by Sir Edward Atkins, late one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in his *Enquiry into the King's Power of dispensing with pœnal Statutes*; where it is shewn, *Who it was that first invented Dispensations; how they came into England; what ill Use has been made of them there; and all this principally owing to the Countenance given them by the Judges.* He says of the Dispensing Power,

Sir Edw. Atkins's
Enquiry into the
Power of Dispensing
with pœnal Statutes.

* Postscript to the
Enquiry pag. 51.

** The Pope was the Inventor of it; our Kings have bor-*

JOHN PETER ZENGER

rowed it from them ; and the Judges have from Time to Time nursed and dressed it up, and given it Countenance; and it is still upon the Growth, and encroaching, 'till it has almost subverted all Law, and made the regal Power absolute if not dissolute. This seems not only to shew how far Judges have been influenced by Power, and how little Cases of this Sort, where the Prerogative has been in Question in former Reigns, are to be relied upon for Law: But I think it plainly shews too, that a Man may use a greater Freedom with the Power of His Sovereign and the Judges in *Great-Britain*, than it seems he may with the Power of a Governour in the Plantations, who is but a Fellow Subject. Are these Words with which we are charged, like these? Do Mr. Zenger's Papers contain any such Freedoms with his Governour or His Council, as Sir *Edward Atkins* has taken, with the Regal Power and the Judges in *England*? And yet I never heard of any Information brought against him for these Freedoms.

If then upon the whole there is so great an Uncertainty among Judges (learned and great Men) in Matters of this Kind; If Power has had so great an Influence on Judges; how cautious ought we to be in determining by their Judgments, especially in the Plantations, and in the Case of Libels? There is Heresy in Law, as well as in Religion, and both have changed very much; and we well know that it is not two Centuries ago that a Man would have been burnt as an Heretick, for owning such Opinions in Matters of Religion as are publicly wrote and printed at this Day. They were fallible Men, it seems, and we take the Liberty not only to differ from them in religious Opinions, but to condemn them and their Opinions too; and I must presume, that in taking these Freedoms in thinking and speaking about Matters of Faith or Religion, we are in the right: For tho' it is said there are very great Liberties of this Kind taken in *Newe York*, yet I have heard of no Information preferred by Mr. Attorney for any Offences of this Sort. From which I think it is pretty clear, That in *New-York*, a Man may

THE CASE AND TRIAL

make very free with his God, but he must take special Care what he says of his Governour. It is agreed upon by all Men, that this is a Reign of Liberty ; and while Men keep within the Bounds of Truth, I hope they may with Safety both speak and write their Sentiments of the Conduct of Men in Power I mean of that Part of their Conduct only, which affects the Liberty or Property of the People under their Administration ; were this to be denied, then the next Step may make them Slaves : For what Notions can be entertained of Slavery, beyond that of suffering the greatest injuries and Oppressions, without the Liberty of complaining ; or if they do, to be destroyed, Body and Estate, for so doing ?

It is said and insisted on by Mr. Attorney, *That Government is a sacred Thing ; That it is to be supported and revered ; It is Government that protects our Persons and Estates ; That prevents Treasons, Murders, Robberies, Riots, and all the Train of Evils that overturns Kingdoms and States, and ruins particular Persons ; and if those in the Administration, especially the Supreme Magistrate must have all their Conduct censured by private Men, Government cannot subsist.* This is called a *Licentiousness not to be tolerated.* It is said, *That it brings the Rulers of the People into Contempt, and their Authority not to be regarded, and so in the End the Laws cannot be put in Execution.* These I say, and such as these, are the general Topicks insisted upon by Men in Power, and their Advocates. But I wish it might be considered at the same Time, How often it has happened, that the Abuse of Power has been the primary Cause of these Evils, and that it was the Injustice and Oppression of these great Men, which has commonly brought them into Contempt with the People. The Craft and Art of such Men is great, and who, that is the least acquainted with History or Law, can be ignorant of the specious Pretences, which have often been made use of by Men in Power, to introduce arbitrary Rule, and destroy the Liberties of a free People. I will give two Instances ; and as they are Authorities not to be denied, nor can be misunderstood, I presume they will be sufficient.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

The *first* is the Statute of 3^d of Hen. 7. Cap. 1. The Preamble of the Statute will prove all, and more than I have alledged. It begins, '*The King Our Sovereign Lord remembereth how by unlawful Maintenances, giving of Liveries, Signs and Tokens, &c. untrue Demeanings of Sheriffs in making of Pannels, and other untrue Returns, by taking of Money, by Injuries, by great Riots and unlawful Assemblies; the Policy and good Rule of this Realm is almost subdued; and for the not punishing these Inconveniencies, and by Occasion of the Premisses, little or nothing may be found by Inquiry, &c. to the increase of Murders, &c. and unsurities of all Men living, and Losses of their Lands and Goods.*' Here is a fine and specious Pretence for introducing the Remedy, as it is called, which is provided by this Act, *that is*; instead of being lawfully accused by 24 good and lawful Men of the Neighbourhood, and afterwards tried by 12 like lawful Men, here is a Power given to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, the Keeper of the King's privy Seal, or two of them, calling to them a Bishop, a temporal Lord, and other great Men mentioned in the Act, (whom, it is to be observed, were all to be Dependants on the Court) to receive Information against any Person for any of the Misbehaviours recited in that Act, and by their Discretion to examine, and to punish them according to their demerit.

The second Statute I proposed to mention, is the 11th of the same King, Chap. 3^d. the Preamble of which Act has the like fair Pretences as the former; *for the King calling to his Remembrance the good Laws made against the receiving of Liveries, &c. unlawful Extortions, Maintenances, Embracery, &c. unlawful Games, &c. and many other great Enormitys, and Offences committed against many good Statutes, to the Displeasure of Almighty God, which, the Act says, could not, nor yet can, be conveniently punished by the due Order of the Law, except it were first found by 12 Men, &c. which, for the Causes aforesaid, will not find nor yet present the Truth.* And therefore the same Statute directs, *that the Justices of Assize, and Justices of the Peace, shall, upon Information for the King before*

THE CASE AND TRIAL

them made, have full Power, by their Discretion, to hear and determine all such Offences. Here are two Statutes that are allowed to have given the deepest Wound to the Liberties of the People of *England* of any that I remember to have been made, unless it may be said, that the Statute made in the Time of *Henry 8th*, by which his Proclamations were to have the effect of Laws, might in its Consequence be worse. And yet we see the plausible Pretences found out by the great Men to procure these Acts. And it may justly be said, That by those Pretences the People of *England* were cheated or aw'd into the Delivering up their antient and sacred Rights of Tryals by Grand and Petit Juries. I hope to be excused for this Expression, seeing my Lord *Coke* calls it an *unjust and strange Act*, that tended in its execution to the great *Displeasure of Almighty God, and the utter subversion of the common Law.* 4. *Inst.*

These, I think, make out what I alledged, and are flagrant Instances of the Influence of Men in Power, even upon the Representatives of a whole Kingdom. From all which I hope it will be agreed, that it is a Duty which all good Men owe to their Country, to guard against the unhappy Influence of ill Men when intrusted with Power; and especially against their Creatures and Dependants, who, as they are generally more necessitous, are surely more covetous and cruel. But it is worthy of Observation, that tho' the Spirit of Liberty was borne down and oppressed in *England* at that Time, yet it was not lost; for the Parliament laid hold of the first Opportunity to free the Subject from the many insufferable Oppressions and Outrages committed upon their Persons and Estates by Colour of these Acts, the last of which being deemed the most grievous, was repealed in the first Year of *Hen. 8th*. Tho' it is to be observed, that *Hen. 7th*. and his Creatures reap'd such great Advantages by the grievous Oppressions and Exactions, *grinding the Faces of the poor Subjects*, as my Lord *Coke* says, by Colour of this Statute by information only, that a Repeal of

JOHN PETER ZENGER

this Act could never be obtained during the Life of that Prince. The other Statute being the favourite Law for Supporting arbitrary Power, was continued much longer. The Execution of it was by the great Men of the Realm ; and how they executed it, the Sense of the Kingdom, expressed in the 17th of *Charles 1st*. (by which the Court of Star-chamber, the soil where Informations grew rankest) will best declare. In that Statute *Magna Charta*, and the other Statutes made in the Time of *Edw. 3^d*. which, I think, are no less than five, are particularly enumerated as Acts, by which the Liberties and Privileges of the People of *England* were secured to them, against such oppressive Courts as the Star Chamber and others of the like Jurisdiction. And the Reason assigned for their pulling down the Star Chamber, is *That the Proceedings, Censures and Decrees of the Court of Star Chamber, even tho' the great Men of the Realm, nay and a Bishop too (holy Man) were Judges, had by Experience been found to be an intolerable Burthen to the Subject, and the Means to introduce an arbitrary Power and Government.* And therefore that Court was taken away, with all the other Courts in that Statute mentioned, having like Jurisdiction.

I don't mention this Statute, as if by the taking away the Court of Star Chamber, the Remedy for many of the Abuses or Offences censured there, was likewise taken away ; no, I only intend by it to shew, that the People of *England* saw clearly the Danger of trusting their Liberties and Properties to be tried, even by the greatest Men in the Kingdom, without the Judgment of a Jury of their Equals. They had felt the terrible effects of leaving it to the Judgment of these great Men to say what was *scandalous and seditious, false or ironical.* And if the Parliament of *England* thought this Power of judging was too great to be trusted with Men of the first Rank in the Kingdom, without the Aid of a Jury, how sacred soever their Characters might be, and therefore restored to the People their original Right of tryal by Juries, I hope to be excused for insisting, that by the Judgment of a Parliament, from whence an Appeal

THE CASE AND TRIAL

lies, the Jury are the proper Judges, of what is *false* at least, if not, of what is *scandalous and seditious*. This is an Authority not to be denied, it is as plain as it is great, and to say, that this Act indeed did restore to the People Tryals by Juries, which was not the Practice of the Star Chamber, but that did not give the Jurors any new Authority, or any Right to try Matters of Law, I say this Objection will not avail; for I must insist, that where Matter of Law is complicated with Matter of Fact, the Jury have a Right to determine both. As for Instance; upon Indictment for Murder, the Jury may, and almost constantly do, take upon them to Judge whether the Evidence will amount to Murder or Manslaughter, and find accordingly; and I must say I cannot see, why in our Case the Jury have not at least as good a Right to say, whether our News Papers are a Libel or no Libel as another Jury has to say, whether killing of a Man is Murder or Manslaughter. The Right of the Jury, to find such a Verdict as they in their Conscience do think is agreeable to their Evidence, is supported by the Authority of *Bushe's Case*, in *Vaughan's Reports*, pag. 135. beyond any Doubt. For, in the Argument of that Case, the Chief Justice who delivered the Opinion of the Court, lays it down for Law, *That in all General Issues, as upon Non Cul. in Trespass, Non Tort. Nul Disseizin in Assize, &c.* *Vaughan's Rep* tho' it is Matter of Law, whether the De- p. 150.
fendant is a Trespasser, a Disseizer, &c. in the particular Cases in Issue, yet the Jury find not (as in a special Verdict) the fact of every Case, leaving the Law to the Court; but find for the Plaintiff or Defendant upon the Issue to be tried, wherein they resolve both Law and Fact complicatey. It appears by the same Case, that tho' the discreet and lawful Assistance of the Judge, by Way of Advice, to the Jury, may be useful; yet that Advice or Direction ought always to be upon Supposition, and not positive, and upon Coer- pag. 144.
sion. The Reason given in the same Book is be- cause the Judge (as Judge) cannot know what the pag. 147.
Evidence is which the Jury have, that is, he can only know the

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Evidence given in Court: but the Evidence which the Jury have, may be of their own Knowledge, as they are returned of the Neighbourhood. They may also know from their own Knowledge, that what is sworn in Court is not true; and they may know the Witnesses to be stigmatized, to which the Court may be strangers. But what is to my Purpose, is, that suppose the Court did really know all the Evidence which the Jury know, yet in that Case it is agreed, That the Judge and Jury may differ in the Result of their Evidence as well as two Judges may, which often happens. And in pag. 148. the Judge sub-joins the Reason, why it is no Crime for a Jury to differ in Opinion from the Court, where he says, That a Man cannot see with another's Eye, nor hear by another's Ear; no more can a Man conclude or infer the Thing by another's Understanding or Reasoning. From all which (I insist) it is very plain, That the Jury are by Law at Liberty (without any affront to the Judgment of the Court) to find both the Law and the Fact, in our Case, as they did in the case I am speaking to, which I will beg Leave just to mention, and it was this. Mr. Penn and Mead being Quakers, and having met in a peaceable Manner, after being shut out of their Meeting House, preached in Grace Church Street in London, to the People of their own Perswasion, and for this they were indicted; and it was said, That they with other Persons, to the Number of 300, unlawfully and tumultuously assembled, to the Disturbance of the Peace, &c. To which they pleaded, Not Guilty. And the Petit Jury being sworn to try the issue between the King and the Prisoners, that is, whether they were Guilty, according to the Form of the Indictment? Here there was no Dispute but they were assembled together, to the Number mentioned in the Indictment; But whether that Meeting together was riotously, tumultuously, and to the Disturbance of the Peace? was the question. And the Court told the Jury it was, and ordered the Jury to find it so; For (said the Court) the Meeting was the Matter of Fact, and that is confessed, and we tell you it is unlawful, for it is against the Statute; and the Meeting being unlawful, it follows of Course that it was tumult-

THE CASE AND TRIAL

tuous, and to the Disturbance of the Peace. But the Jury did not think fit to take the Court's Word for it, for they could neither find *Riot, Tumult*, or any Thing tending to the *Breach of the Peace* committed at that Meeting; and they acquitted Mr. Penn and Mead. In doing of which they took upon them to judge both the *Law* and the *Fact*, at which the the Court (being themselves true Courtiers) were so much offended, that they fined the Jury 40 Marks a piece, and committed them till paid. But Mr. *Busshel*, who valued the Right of a Jurymen and the Liberty of his Country more than his own, refused to pay the Fine, and was resolved (tho' at great Expence and trouble too) to bring, and did bring, his *Habeas Corpus*, to be relieved from his Fine and Imprisonment, and he was released accordingly; and this being the Judgment in his Case, it is established for Law, *That the Judges, how great soever they be, have no Right to fine imprison or punish a Jury, for not finding a Verdict according to the Direction of the Court.* And this I hope is sufficient to prove, That Jurymen are to see with their own Eyes, to hear with their own Ears, and to make use of their own Consciences and Understandings, in judging of the Lives, Liberties or Estates of their fellow Subjects. And so I have done with this Point.

This is the second information for Libelling of a Governour, that I have known in *America*. And the first, tho' it may look like a Romance, yet as it is true, I will beg Leave to mention it. Governour *Nicholson*, who happened to be offended with one [of]* his Clergy, met him one Day upon the Road, and as was usual with him (under the Protection of his Commission) used the poor Parson with the worst of Language, threatened to cut off his Ears, slit his Nose, and at last to shoot him through the Head. The Parson being a reverend Man, continued all this Time uncovered in the Heat of the Sun, until he found an Opportunity to fly for it; and coming to a Neighbours House felt himself very ill of a

* The word "of" is missing in the original edition, but supplied in manuscript by a contemporary hand.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Feaver, and immediately writes for a Doctor ; and that his Physician might the better judge of his Distemper, he acquainted him with the Usage he had received ; concluding, that the Governour was certainly mad, for that no Man in his Senfes would have behaved in that manner. The Doctor unhappily shews the Parsons Letter ; the Governour came to hear of it ; and so an Information was preferred against the poor Man for saying *he believed the Governour was mad* ; and it was laid in the Information to be *false, scandalous and wicked, and wrote with Intent to move Sedition among the People, and bring His Excellency into Contempt*. But by an Order from the late Queen *Anne*, there was a Stop put to that Prosecution, with sundry others set on foot by the same Governour, against Gentlemen of the greatest Worth and Honour in that Government.

And may not I be allowed, after all this, to say, That by a little Countenance, almost any Thing which a Man writes, may with the Help of that useful Term of Art, called an *Innuendo*, be construed to be a Libel, according to Mr. Attorney's Definition of it, That *whether the Words are spoke of a Person of a publick Character, or of a private Man, whether dead or Living, good or bad, true or false all make a Libel* ; for according to Mr. Attorney, *after a Man bears a Writing read, or reads and repeats it, or laughs at it, they are all punishable*. It is true, Mr. Attorney is so good as to allow, *after the Party knows it to be a Libel*, but he is not so kind as to take the Man's Word for it.

Here were several Cases put to shew, That tho' what a Man writes of a Governour was true, proper and necessary, yet according to the foregoing Doctrine it might be construed to be a Libel : But Mr. *Hamilton* after the Tryal was over, being informed, That some of the Cases he had put, had really happened in this Government, he declared he had never heard of any such ; and as he meant no personal Reflections, he was sorry he had mentioned them, and therefore they are omitted here.

Mr. *Hamilton*. If a Libel is understood in the large and unlimited Sense urged by Mr. Attorney, there is scarce a Writing I know that may not be called a Libel, or scarce

THE CASE AND TRIAL

any Person safe from being called to an Account as a Libeller: For *Moses*, meek as he was, libelled *Cain*; and who is it that has not libelled the Devil? For according to Mr. Attorney it is no Justification to say one has a bad Name. *Ecbard* has libelled our good King *William*: *Burnet* has libelled among many others King *Charles* and King *James*; and *Rapin* has libelled them all. How must a Man speak or write, or what must he hear, read or sing? Or when must he laugh, so as be secure from being taken up as a Libeller? I sincerely believe, that were some Persons to go thro' the Streets of *New-York* now-a-days, and read a Part of the Bible, if it was not known to be such, Mr. Attorney, with the help of his *Innuendo's*, would easily turn it into a Libel. As for instance, *If. IX. 16. The Leaders of the People cause them to err, and they that are led by them are destroyed.* But should Mr. Attorney go about to make this a Libel, he would read it thus; *The Leaders of the People* [*innuendo*, the Governour and Council of *New-York*] *cause them* [*innuendo*, the People of this Province] *to err, and they* [the People of this Province meaning] *that are led by them* [the Governour and Council meaning] *are destroyed* [*innuendo*, are deceived into the Loss of their Liberty] which is the worst Kind of Destruction. Or if some Persons should publicly repeat, in a Manner not pleasing to his Betters, the 10th and 11th Verses of the *LVI. Chap.* of the same Book, there Mr. Attorney would have a large Field to display his Skill, in the artful Application of his *Innuendo's*. The Words are, *His Watchmen are all blind, they are ignorant, &c. Yea, they are greedy dogs, that can never have enough.* But to make them a Libel, there is according to Mr. Attorney's Doctrine, no more wanting but the Aid of his Skill, in the right adapting his *Innuendo's*. As for Instance; *His Watchmen* [*innuendo*, the Governour's Council and Assembly] *are* [all]* *blind, they are ignorant* [*innuendo*, will not see the dangerous Designs of His Excellency] *Yea, they* [the Governour and Council mean-

* This word is supplied in the original in manuscript by a contemporary hand.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

ing] *are greedy Dogs, which can never have enough [innuendo, enough of Riches and Power.]* Such an Instance as this is seems only only fit to be laugh'd at; but I may appeal to Mr. Attorney himself, whether these are not at least equally proper to be applied to His Excellency and His Ministers, as some of the Inferences and *Innuendo's* in his Information against my Client. Then if Mr. Attorney is at Liberty to come into Court, and file an Information in the King's Name, without Leave, who is secure, whom he is pleas'd to prosecute as a Libeller? And as the Crown Law is contended for in bad Times, there is no Remedy for the greatest Oppression of this Sort, even tho the Party prosecuted is acquitted with Honour. And give me Leave to say, as great Men as any in *Britain*, have boldly asserted, That the Mode of Prosecuting by Information (when a Grand Jury will not find *Billa vera*) is a national Grievance, and greatly inconsistent with that Freedom, which the Subjects of *England* enjoy in most other Cases. But if we are so unhappy as not to be able to ward off this Stroke of Power directly, yet let us take Care not to be cheated out of our Liberties, by Forms and Appearances; let us always be sure that the Charge in the Information is made out clearly even beyond a Doubt; for tho Matters in the Information may be called *Form* upon Tryal, yet they may be, and often have been found to be *Matters of Substance* upon giving Judgment.

Gentlemen; The Danger is great, in Proportion to the Mischief that may happen, through our too great Credulity. A proper Confidence in a Court, is commendable; but as the Verdict (what ever it is) will be yours, you ought to refer no Part of your Duty to the Discretion of other Persons. If you should be of the Opinion, that there is no Falshood in Mr. Zenger's Papers, you will, nay (pardon me for the Expression) you ought to say so; because you don't know whether others (I mean the Court) may be of that Opinion. It is your Right to do so, and there is much depending upon your Resolution, as well as upon your Integrity.

The loss of liberty to a generous Mind, is worse than

THE CASE AND TRIAL

Death ; and yet we know there have been those in all Ages, who for the sake of Preferment, or some imaginary Honour, have freely lent a helping Hand, to oppress, nay to destroy their Country. This brings to my Mind that saying of the immortal *Brutus*, when he look'd upon the Creatures of *Cæsar*, who were very great Men, but by no Means good Men. "*You Romans said Brutus, if yet I may call you so, consider what you are doing; remember that you are assisting Cæsar to forge those very Chains, which one day he will make your selves wear.*" This is what every Man (that values Freedom) ought to consider: He should act by Judgment and not by Affection or Self-Interest ; for, where those prevail, No Ties of either Country or Kindred are regarded ; as upon the other Hand, the Man, who loves his Country, prefers it's Liberty to all other Considerations, well knowing that without Liberty, Life is a Misery.

A famous Instance of this you will find in the History of another brave *Roman* of the same Name, I mean *Lucius Junius Brutus*, whose story is well known and therefore I shall mention no more of it, than only to shew the Value he put upon the Freedom of his Country. After this great Man, with his Fellow Citizens whom he had engag'd in the Cause, had banish'd *Tarquin* the Proud, the last King of *Rome*, from a Throne which he ascended by inhuman Murders and possess'd by the most dreadful Tyranny and Proscriptions, and had by this Means, amass'd incredible Riches, even sufficient to bribe to his Interest, many of the young Nobility of *Rome*, to assist him in recovering the Crown ; but the Plot being discovered, the principal Conspirators were apprehended, among whom were two of the Sons of *Junius Brutus*. It was absolutely necessary that some should be made Examples of, to deter others from attempting the restoring of *Tarquin* and destroying the Liberty of *Rome*. And to effect this it was, that *Lucius Junius Brutus*, one of the Consuls of *Rome*, in the Presence of the *Roman* People, sat Judge and condemned his own Sons, as Traitors to their Country : And to give the last Proof of his exalted Virtue, and his

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Love of Liberty : He with a Firmness of Mind, (only becoming so great a Man) caus'd their Heads to be struck off in his own Presence ; and when he observ'd that his rigid Virtue, occasion'd a sort of Horror among the People, it is observ'd he only said. "*My Fellow-Citizens, do not think that this Proceeds from any Want of natural Affection : No, The Death of the Sons of Brutus can affect Brutus only ; but the Loss of Liberty will affect my Country.*" Thus highly was Liberty esteem'd in those Days that a Father could sacrifice his Sons to save his Country, But why do I go to Heathen Rome, to bring Instances of the Love of Liberty, the best Blood in *Britain* has been shed in the Cause of Liberty ; and the Freedom we enjoy at this Day, may be said to be (in a great Measure) owing to the glorious Stand the famous *Hamden*, and other of our Countrymen, made against the arbitrary Demands, and illegal Impositions, of the Times in which they lived ; who rather than give up the Rights of *Englishmen*, and submit to pay an illegal Tax, of no more, I think, than 3 shillings, resolv'd to undergo, and for their Liberty of their Country did undergo the greatest Extremities, in that arbitrary and terrible Court of Star Chamber, to whose arbitrary Proceedings, (it being compos'd of the principal Men of the Realm, and calculated to support arbitrary Government) no Bounds or Limits could be set, nor could any other Hand remove the Evil but a Parliament.

Power may justly be compar'd to a great River, while kept within it's due Bounds, is both Beautiful and Useful ; but when it overflows, it's Banks, it is then too impetuous to be stemm'd, it bears down all before it, and brings Destruction and Desolation wherever it comes. If then this is the Nature of Power, let us at least do our Duty, and like wise Men (who value Freedom) use our utmost Care to support Liberty, the only Bulwark against lawless Power, which in all Ages has sacrificed to it's wild Lust and boundless Ambition, the Blood of the best Men that ever liv'd.

I hope to be pardon'd Sir for my Zeal upon this Occasion ; it is an old and wise Caution. *That when our Neigh-*

THE CASE AND TRIAL

bours House is on Fire, we ought to take Care of our own. For tho' Blessed be God, I live in a Government where Liberty is well understood, and freely enjoy'd: yet Experience has shewn us all (I'm sure it has to me) that a bad Precedent in one Government, is soon set up for an Authority in another; and therefore I cannot but think it mine, and every Honest Man's Duty, that (while we pay all due Obedience to Men in Authority) we ought at the same Time to be upon our Guard against Power, wherever we apprehend that it may affect ourselves or our Fellow-Subjects.

I am truly very unequal to such an Undertaking on many Accounts. And you see I labour under the Weight of many Years, and am born down with great Infirmities of Body; yet Old and Weak as I am, I should think it my Duty if required, to go to the utmost Part of the Land, where my Service cou'd be of any Use in assisting to quench the Flame of Prosecutions upon Informations, set on Foot by the Government, to deprive a People of the Right of Remonstrating, (and complaining too) of the arbitrary Attempts of Men in Power. Men who injure and oppress the People under their Administration provoke them to cry out and complain; and then make that very Complaint the Foundation for new Oppressions and Prosecutions. I wish I could say there were no Instances of this Kind. But to conclude; the Question before the Court and you Gentlemen of the Jury, is not of small nor private Concern, it is not the Cause of the poor Printer, nor of *New-York* alone, which you are now trying: No! It may in it's Consequence, affect every Freeman that lives under a British Government on the main of *America*. It is the best Cause. It is the Cause of Liberty; and I make no Doubt but your upright Conduct, this Day, will not only entitle you to the Love and Esteem of your Fellow-Citizens; but every Man who prefers Freedom to a Life of slavery will bless and honour You, as Men who have baffled the Attempt of Tyranny; and by an impartial and uncorrupt Verdict, have laid a noble Foundation for securing to ourselves, our Pos-

JOHN PETER ZENGER

terity, and our Neighbours, That, to which Nature and the Laws of our Country have given us a Right, - the Liberty - - - both of exposing and opposing arbitrary Power (in these Parts of the World, at least) by speaking and writing Truth.

Here Mr. Attorney observ'd, that Mr. Hamilton had gone very much out of the Way, and had made himself and the People very merry : But that he had been citing Cases, not at all to the Purpose ; he said, there was no such Cause as Mr. Bushel's or Sir Edward Hales before the Court ; and he could not find out what the Court or Jury had to do with Dispensations, Riots or unlawful Assemblies : All that the Jury had to consider of was Mrs. Zenger's Printing and Publishing two scandalous Libels, which very highly reflected on his Excellency and the principal Men concern'd in the Administration of this Government, which is confess'd. That is, the Printing and Publishing of the Journals set forth in the Information is confess'd. And concluded that as Mr. Hamilton had confess'd the Printing, and there could be no doubt but they were scandalous Papers, highly reflecting upon his Excellency, and the principal Magistrates in the Province. And therefore he made no Doubt but the Jury would find the Defendant Guilty, and would refer to the Court for their Direction.

Mr. Ch. Just. Gentlemen of the Jury. The great Pains Mr. Hamilton has taken, to shew how little Regard Juries are to Pay to the Opinion of the Judges ; and his insisting so much upon the Conduct of some Judges in Tryals of this kind ; is done no doubt, with a Design that you should take but very little Notice, of what I might say upon this Occasion. I shall therefore only observe to you that, as the Facts or Words in the Information are confessed: The only Thing that can come in Question before you is, whether the Words as set forth in the Information make a Libel. And that is a Matter of Law, no Doubt, and which you may leave to the Court. But I shall trouble you no further with any Thing

THE CASE AND TRIAL

more of my own, but read to you the Words of a learned and upright Judge * in a case of the like Nature.

' To say that corrupt Officers are appointed to administer Affairs, is certainly a Reflection on the Government. If People should not be called to account for possessing the People with an ill Opinion of the Government, no Government can subsist, For it is very necessary for all Governments that the People should have a good Opinion of it. And nothing can be worse to any Government, than to endeavour to procure Animosities; as to the Management of it, this has been always look'd upon as a Crime, and no Government can be safe without it be punished.

' Now you are to consider, whether these Words I have read to you, do not tend to beget an ill Opinion of the Administration of the Government? To tell us, that those that are employed know nothing of the Matter, and those that do know are not employed. Men are not adapted to Offices, but Offices, to Men, out of a particular Regard to their Interest, and not to their Fitness for the Places; this is the Purport of these Papers.

Mr. *Hamilton*. I humbly beg Your Honours Pardon: I am very much misapprehended, if you suppose what I said was so designed.

Sir, you know; I made an Apology for the Freedom I found my self under a Necessity of using upon this Occasion. I said, there was Nothing personal designed; it arose from the Nature of our Defence.

The Jury withdrew and in a small Time returned and being asked by the Clerk whether they were agreed of their Verdict, and whether *John Peter Zenger* was guilty of Printing and Publishing the Libels in the Information mentioned? They answered by *Thomas Hunt*, their Foreman, *Not Guilty*, Upon which there were three Huzzas in the Hall, which was crowded with People and the next Day I was discharged from my Imprisonment.

* Ch. J. *Holt* in *Tutchin's Case*.

JOHN PETER ZENGER



A P P E N D I X.

City of } *New-York* } *fs.* **A**T a Common Council, held at the City—
Hall of the said City, on *Tuesday* the
Sixteenth Day of *September*, Anno Dom.
1735.

P R E S E N T.

Paul Richards Esq; Mayor.
Gerardus Stuyvesant Esq; Deputy-Mayor.
Daniel Horsmanden, Esq; Recorder.

A L D E R M E N.

William Roome Esq; *John Walter* Esq; *Stephen Bayard* Esq;
Simon Johnson Esq; *Christopher Fell* Esq; *Jobannes Burger* Esq;

A S S I S T A N T S.

Mr. *Jobannes Waldron*. Mr. *John Moore*. Mr. *Charles LeRoux*.
Mr. *Ede Myer*. Mr. *John Fred. Evert Byvanck*.

Ordered, *That Andrew Hamilton, Esq; of Philadelphia, Barrister at Law, be presented with the Freedom of this Corporation; and that Alderman Bayard, Alderman Johnson, and Alderman Fell, be a Committee to bring in a Draught thereof,*

City of } *New-York* } *fs.* **A**T a Common-Council, held at the City—
Hall of the said City on *Monday* the
twenty Ninth Day of *September*, being the
Feast Day of *St. Michael the Archangel* Anno
Dom. 1735.

P R E S E N T.

Paul Richards Esq; Mayor.
Daniel Horsmanden, Esq; Recorder.

THE CASE AND TRIAL

ALDERMEN.

William Roome, Esq; John Walter Esq; Stephen Bayard, Esq; Simon Johnson, Esq; Christopher Fell, Esq; Johannes Burger Esq;

ASSISTANTS.

Mr. Johannes Waldron. Mr. Charles LeRoux. Mr. Henry Bogart. Mr. John Fred. Mr. Evert Byvank.

Stephen Bayard Simon Johnson and Christopher Fell, Esqrs. Alderman, to whom it was referred to prepare the Draught of the Freedom of this Corporation, to be presented to Andrew Hamilton Esq; make their Report thereon, in the Words following (to wit) *That they have prepared the Form of the Grant, to the said Andrew Hamilton, Esq; of the Freedom of the City of New-York, in these words (to wit).*

City of } *PAUL RICHARDS Esq; the Recorder Aldermen and Assistants of the City of New-York, convened in Common-Council, To all whom these Presents shall come Greeting. WHEREAS, Honour is the Just Reward of Virtue, and publick Benefits demand a publick Acknowledgment. We therefore, under a grateful Sense of the remarkable Service, done to the Inhabitants of this City and Colony, by Andrew Hamilton, Esq; of Pennsylvania, Barrister at Law, by his Learned and generous Defence of the Rights of Mankind, and the Liberty of the Press, in the Case of John Peter Zenger, lately tried on an Information exhibited in the Supream-Court of this Colony, do by these Presents, bear to the said Andrew Hamilton Esq; the publick Thanks of the Freemen of this Corporation for that signal Service, which he Chearfully undertook under great Indisposition of Body, and generously performed, refusing any Fee or Reward: And in Testimony of our great Esteem* for his Person, and Sense of his Merit, do hereby present him with the Freedom of this Corporation. These are therefore to Certify and Declare, that the said Andrew*

* So printed in the original for "Esteem."

JOHN PETER ZENGER

Hamilton Esq ; is hereby admitted, received and allowed a Freedom and Citizen of the said City: To Have, Hold, Enjoy and Partake of all the Benefits Liberties, Priviledges, Freedoms and Immunities whatsoever granted or belonging to a Freeman and Citizen of the same City. In Testimony, whereof the Common Council of the said City, in Common Council assembled, have caused the Seal of the said City to be hereunto affixed this Twenty Ninth Day of September. Anno Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty Five.*

By Order of the Common Council
William Sharpas. Clerk

And we do further Report, that sundry of the Members of this Corporation and Gentlemen of this City have voluntarily Contributed sufficient for a Gold Box of five Ounces, and a half for Inclosing the Seal of the said Freedom ; Upon the Lid of which, we are of Opinion should be engraved the Arms of the City of New-York : Witness Our Hands this Twenty Ninth day of September, 1735.

Stephen Bayard.
Simon Johnson.
Christopher Fell.

Which Report is approved by this Court, and Ordered, That the Freedom and Box be forthwith made, pursuant to the said Report, and that Mr. Sharpas, the Common Clerk of this City, do affix the Seal to the same Freedom, and inclose it in the said Box.

Mr. Alderman Bayard going to Philadelphia and offering to be the Bearer of the said Freedom to Mr. Hamilton, Ordered, That Mr. Sharpas, deliver it to Alderman Bayard for that Purpose ; and that Alderman Bayard do deliver it to Mr. Hamilton, with Assurances of the great Esteem, that this Corporation have for his Person and Merit.

* So given in the original for "Freeman."

THE CASE AND TRIAL

City of }
New-York }^{s.} At a Common-Council, held at the City-
Hall of the said City, on *Wednesday* the
fifteenth Day of *October*, Anno Domini
1735.

PRESENT.

Paul Richards, Esq; Mayor.
Daniel Horsfemenden, Esq; Recorder.

ALDERMEN.

John Walter, Esq; *William Roome*, Esq;
Simon Johnson, Esq; *Johannes Burger*, Esq;

ASSISTANTS.

Mr. Johannes Waldron, *Mr. Gerrardus Beekman*, *Mr. Henry*
Mr. Abraham de Peyster, *Mr. Peter Stoutenburgh*. *Bogart*.

Ordered, *That the Freedom, granted by this Corporation,*
to Andrew Hamilton, Esq; with the Report of the Commit-
tee, for preparing a Draught of the same and the Order of this
Court, thereon, may be printed.

William Sharpas.

Round on the Lid of the Box mentioned in the above said Report and Order,
there is engraved not only the Arms of the City of *New-York*, but also this Motto
in a Garter;

DEMERSÆ LEGES-TIMEFACTA LIBERTAS-HÆC TANDEM
EMERGUNT.

On the inner Side of the Lid of the Box shewing it self at the same Time with
the Certificate of the Freedom; There is Engraven in a flying Garter, these Words.

NON NUMMIS,—VIRTUTE PARATUR.

As an Incentive to publick Virtue, on the Front of the Rim of the said
Box, there is Engraven a Part of *Tully's* Wish;

ITA CUIQUE EVENIAT, UT DE REPUBLICA MERUIT.

Which Freedom and Box was presented in the Manner that had been
directed, and gratefully accepted by the said *Andrew Hamilton*, Esq;

JOHN PETER ZENGER

E R R A T A .

Pag. 12 Lin. 8. *for* Who *read* tho'. The same Page, Lin. 9. *for Freeholders* read *Freehold*. The same Page, Lin. 11. *for* be out *read* be left out. Pag. 13. Lin. *penult.* *for* said the *read* the said.

New-York, Printed and sold by *John Peter Zenger*. MDCCXXXVI.

*Unbecomely looking not to page 697 in the paper. Let it remain the
the same of propriety & needs not suffer any person to be persecuted for
it, and so may in a free country or Law be enabled to punish them.*

‘ If you, Gentlemen, do not interpose, consider whether the ill Consequences
‘ that may arise from any Disturbances of the publick Peace, may not in part,
‘ lye at your Door?’

‘ Hawking, in his Chamber of Libels, considers three Points, 1st. What shall
‘ be said to be a Libel. 2^{dv}. Who are liable to be punished for it. 3^{dv}. In what
‘ Manner they are to be punished. Under the 1st. he says, §. 7. You can have but
‘ any Doubt, but that a ~~Writing~~ ^{Libel} is a private Publication, is so much
‘ a Libel as that which is ~~any~~ ^{any} ~~Publication~~ ^{Publication} in a publick Assembly, in so much
‘ as it manifestly tends to create a Party, as I have said. A Disturbance of the publick Peace,
‘ however, it is certain, that if it is a Libel, it is a Libel, who are liable to be punished for it.
‘ scandalize the Government, by reflecting on the King, or on any of his Ministers,
‘ or on any of the publick Officers, which does not extend to the publick Peace as I have
‘ said. Libels do, by stirring in the Party in which they are published, to the Advantage of Rivalry,
‘ but also, to a direct Tendency to the Division of the Duke of the Government,
‘ and incline them to Faction and Sedition. As to the 2^d. he says §. 10.
‘ It is certain, not only he who composes or publishes a Libel to be punished for it, but
‘ also that he who publishes, or procures another to publish it, are in Danger of being
‘ punished for it; and it is said not to be material whether he who publishes a Libel,
‘ knew any Thing of the Contents or Effects of it or not; for nothing could be more
‘ easy

A BIBLIOGRAPHY
OF THE
TRIAL
OF
JOHN PETER ZENGER

BIBLIOGRAPHY

OF THE TRIAL OF JOHN PETER ZENGER

1736



THREE rows of printer's ornaments. A brief Narrative of the Case and Try-/al of *John Peter Zenger*, Printer of the/*New-York weekly Journal*./[One row of ornaments.]

[Colophon:] New-York, Printed and sold by *John Peter Zenger*, MDCCXXXVI./

Folio, 20 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text, pages 1 to [40], 15-40 being wrongly numbered 17-42.

This is the first edition of the "Trial."

1737

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.]/REMARKS/ON/Zenger's TRYAL,/Taken out of the *Barbados Gazette's*./For the Benefit of the Students in/*Law*, and others in *North America*./[1737.]

12mo, 36 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Above heading at top of page 1. Letter, signed "Anglo Americanus," dated "Bridge-Town, June 24, 1737," pages 1-5; text, with heading, "From the *Barbados Gazette*, No 439 | Remarks on Zenger's Trial," pages 6-39; letter, beginning "Mr. Keimer,"—signed "Anglo Americanus," dated "Bridge-Town, | July 20, | 1737," page 40; part 2, with heading, "Remarks | on | Zenger's Tryal, | Taken out of the *Barbados Gazette*, | No 446, &c | Part II." signed "Indus Britannicus." dated "Bridge-Town, | July 29, 1737." pages [41]-71; blank page [72].

Nos. 466, 467, 468 and 469 of the *Pennsylvania Gazette* contain a reply to this written by James Alexander.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

1738

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.]/A brief NARRATIVE of the Case/and Tryal of *John Peter Zenger*, Printer/of the *New-York weekly Journal*./

[Colophon:] BOSTON :/Printed and Sold by THOMAS FLEET, at the *Heart and Crown* in/Cornhill, 1738./

4to, 24 leaves.

Collation : No separate title-page; text and Appendix, pages 1-48.

THE/TRYAL/OF/*John Peter Zenger*,/OF/NEW-YORK, PRINTER,/Who was lately Try'd and Acquitted for PRINTING and/PUBLISHING a LIBEL against the Government./ With the PLEADINGS and ARGUMENTS on both Sides./*Ita CUIQUE eveniat, ut de REPUBLICA meruit.* (Cicero)/[Printer's ornament.]/*London* : Printed for J. WILFORD, behind the Chapter-House, *St. Paul's/Church-Yard*. 1738./

4to, 17 leaves.

Collation : Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; text and Appendix, pages 1-32.

THE/TRYAL/OF/*John Peter Zenger*,/OF/NEW-YORK, PRINTER,/Who was lately Try'd and Acquitted for PRINTING and/PUBLISHING a LIBEL against the Government./ With the PLEADINGS and ARGUMENTS on both Sides./*Ita CUIQUE eveniat, ut de REPUBLICA meruit.* (Cicero)/ THE SECOND EDITION./[Printer's ornament.]/ *London* : Printed for J. WILFORD, behind the Chapter-House, *St. Paul's/Church-Yard*, 1738./

4to, 17 leaves.

Collation : Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; text and Appendix, pages 1-32.

THE/TRYAL/OF/*John Peter Zenger*,/OF/NEW-YORK, PRINTER,/Who was lately Try'd and Acquitted for PRINTING and/PUBLISHING a LIBEL against the Government./With the PLEADINGS and ARGUMENTS on both Sides./*Ita CUIQUE eveniat, ut de REPUBLICA meruit.* (Cicero)/The THIRD EDITION./[Printer's ornament.]/*London*; Printed for J. WILFORD, behind the Chapter-House, *St. Paul's/Church-Yard*, 1738./

4to, 17 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; text and Appendix, pages 1-32.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

THE/TRYAL/OF/*John Peter Zenger*,/OF/NEW-YORK,
PRINTER,/Who was lately Try'd and Acquitted for PRINTING
and/PUBLISHING a LIBEL against the Government./With the
PLEADINGS and ARGUMENTS on both Sides./*Ita CUIQUE
eveniat, ut de REPUBLICA meruit.* (Cicero)/The FOURTH
EDITION./[Printer's Ornament.]/London: Printed for J. WIL-
FORD, behind the Chapter-House, St. *Paul's*/Church-Yard, 1738./

4to, 17 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; text and Appendix, pages 1-32.

REMARKS/ ON THE/ TRIAL/ OF/ John-Peter Zenger,/
PRINTER of the/NEW-YORK Weekly Journal,/Who was
lately Try'd and Acquitted for/Printing and Publishing TWO
LIBELS/Against the/Government of that PROVINCE./LON-
DON:/Printed for J. ROBERTS in *Warwick-Lane*. MDCC-
XXXVIII./[Price One Shilling]/

4to, 16 leaves.

Collation: Title 1 page; blank, 1 page; Preface, 2 pages; text, signed at
end "*Indus Britannicus*," pages [1]-27; blank, page [28].

[Two rows of printer's ornaments.]/A BRIEF/NARRATIVE
/OF THE/CASE and TRIAL of JOHN PETER ZENGER,/
Printer of the NEW-YORK Weekly Journal./

4to, 16 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text and Appendix, pages 1-32.

This edition of the trial is apparently an English one; it strongly resembles
Wilford's editions, but is as yet unidentified.

1750

THE/CASE and TRYAL/OF/JOHN PETER ZENGER,/
OF/NEW-YORK,/PRINTER,/Who was lately tryed and ac-
quitted for PRINT-/ING and PUBLISHING a LIBEL against
the/GOVERNMENT./WITH/The PLEADINGS and AR-
GUMENTS on both Sides./*Ita CUIQUE eveniat, ut de REPUB-
LICA meruit.* CICERO./LONDON:/Printed for J. WILFORD,
behind the Chapter-House, St./*Paul's* Church-Yard, 1750./[Price
a *British* Sixpence.]/

8vo, 30 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1]; blank, page [2]; text and Appendix, pages 3-60.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

1752

THE/TRIAL/OF/*John Peter Zenger*,/OF/NEW-YORK,
PRINTER;/Who was Tried and Acquitted,/For PRINTING
and PUBLISHING a LIBEL/against the Government./WITH/
The PLEADINGS and ARGUMENTS on both Sides./*Ita*
CUIQUE *eveniat, ut de* REPUBLICA *meruit.* Cic./[Printer's or-
nament.]/LONDON:/Printed for P. BROWN, in *Fleet-Street*.
MDCCLII./[Price One Shilling and Sixpence.]/

8vo, 40 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; Preface, 2 pages; text and Appen-
dix, pages [1]–[76].

1756

A BRIEF/NARRATIVE/OF THE/CASE AND TRIAL/
OF/JOHN PETER ZENGER, Printer of the/NEW-YORK
WEEKLY-JOURNAL. / [Printer's ornament.] NEW-YORK
Printed:/LANCASTER Re-printed, and Sold by W. DUN-
LAP,/at the *New Printing-Office*, in *Queen-Street*, 1756./

Folio, 20 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1] ; blank, p. [2] ; text and Appendix, pages [1]–
[40].

1765

THE/TRIAL/OF/JOHN PETER ZENGER,/OF NEW
YORK, PRINTER:/Who was charged with having printed and
published/a LIBEL against the Government; and acquitted./
WITH/A NARRATIVE OF HIS CASE./To which is now added,
being never printed before,/THE TRIAL/OF/MR. WILLIAM
OWEN,/BOOKSELLER, near TEMPLE-BAR,/Who was also
Charged with the Publication of a LIBEL/against the GOVERN-
MENT; of which he was honour-/ably acquitted by a Jury of
Free-born Englishmen,/Citizens of London./[Printer's ornament.]/
LONDON:/Printed for J. ALMON, opposite Burlington-House,
Piccadilly./MDCCLXV./[Price One Shilling.]/

8vo, 30 leaves.

Collation: Title, page [1] ; notice of the new edition, 10 lines, pages [2] ;
text, page [3]–48 ; text of trial of Mr. William Owen, 11 pages; publisher's
advertisements, 1 page.

252

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1770

A BRIEF/NARRATIVE/OF THE/CASE and TRIAL/
OF /JOHN PETER ZENGER, /PRINTER /OF THE/
NEW-YORK WEEKLY JOURNAL,/FOR A/LIBEL./In a
free State, such as our's is, all Men ought to/enjoy, and express
their Minds freely./ TIBERIUS CAESAR./NEW-YORK :/Re-
printed, by JOHN HOLT, at the *Exchange*. 1770/

4to, 28 leaves.

Collation: Title, 1 page; blank, 2 page; text and Appendix, pages [1]-
46, "Summary Account of the trial of Mr. Willim Owen, Bookseller," pages
47-49; "From the Political Register," etc., pages 50-53; blank, page [54].

1784

THE TRIAL/OF JOHN PETER ZENGER,/OF NEW-
YORK, PRINTER ;/FOR A LIBEL/AGAINST THE GOV-
ERNMENT,/ ON THE FOURTH OF AUGUST, /
MDCCXXXV./ INSCRIBED/TO THE HONORABLE
T. ERSKINE./"God and Reason made the Law, and have
placed Con-/science within you to determine, not like an Asiatic/
Cadi, according to the Ebbs and Flows of his own Pas-/sions, but
like a British Judge, in this Land of Liberty/and good Sense, who
makes *no new Law*, but faithfully/declares that Law which *he knows*
already written."/STERNE/LONDON: PRINTED FOR FLEXNEY,
HOLBORN; DAVIES, RUSSELL-/STREET; MERRIL, CAMBRIDGE;
AND/EDDOWES, SHREWSBURY. 1784./

8vo, 34 leaves.

Title, 1 page; blank, 1 page; dedication, 2 pages; text, pages [1]-64.

1799

[Printer's ornament.]/A/BRIEF NARRATIVE/OF THE/
CASE AND TRYAL/OF/*John Peter Zenger*,/Printer of the
New-York Weekly Journal./[Colophon :]/Reprinted and Sold at
the *Bible and Heart*, Cornhill, Boston,/MDCCXCIX./

8vo, 24 leaves.

Collation: No separate title-page. Text and Appendix, pages 1-48.

1841

AMERICAN / CRIMINAL TRIALS/By PELEG W.

253

JOHN PETER ZENGER

CHANDLER./VOLUME I./BOSTON:/CHARLES C. LITTLE
AND JAMES BROWN./LONDON:/A. MAXWELL, 32,
BELL YARD, LINCOLN'S INN./MDCCCXLI./

8vo, 2 volumes.

The "Trial of John Peter Zenger" fills pages [151]—209 of Vol. I.

1741

CARIBBEANA. / CONTAINING / LETTERS and DIS-
SERTATIONS, / Together with / POETICAL ESSAYS, / On
various SUBJECTS and OCCASIONS; / Chiefly wrote by several
Hands in the / WEST-INDIES. / And some of them to Gentlemen
residing there. / Now collected together in / TWO VOLUMES. /
Wherein are also comprised, divers Papers relating to TRADE, /
GOVERNMENT, and LAWS in general; but more especially, /
to those of the *British* Sugar-Colonies, and of *Barbados* in parti-
cular: As Likewise the Characters of the most eminent Men that /
have died, of late Years, in that Island. / To which are added in an /
APPENDIX, / Some Pieces never before Published. / Vol. II. / LON-
DON: / Printed for T. OSBORNE, in *Gray's-Inn*; J. CLARKE,
at the *Royal Ex-change*; S. AUSTIN, in *St. Paul's Church-
Yard*; G. HAWKINS, at *Temple-Bar*; R. DODSLEY, in *Pall-
Mall*, and W. LEWIS in *Covent-Garden*. M.DCC.XLI.

4to, 2 vols.

Vol. II. contains "Remarks on Zenger's Trial," signed "Anglo-Ameri-
canus," in five letters, pages 198—221; also "Remarks on Zenger's Trial by
another Hand," signed "Indus Britannicus," pages 225—241; "Letters from |
Anglo-Americanus | with an article from the *Pensilvania Gazette* of Dec. 8,
1737," pages 264—271; and "Letter to Anglo-Americanus and Indus-Britanni-
cus," signed "P. C.," pages 272—273.

1816

A/COMPLETE COLLECTION/OF/State Trials/AND/
PROCEEDINGS FOR HIGH TREASON AND OTHER/
CRIMES AND MISDEMEANORS / FROM THE / EARL-
IEST PERIOD TO THE YEAR 1783, / WITH NOTES AND
OTHER ILLUSTRATIONS: / COMPILED BY / T. B.
HOWELL, ESQ., F.R.S., F.SA./INCLUDING, / IN ADDI-
TION TO THE WHOLE OF THE MATTER CON-
TAINED IN THE/FOLIO EDITION OF HARGRAVE,/

254

BIBLIOGRAPHY

UPWARDS OF TWO HUNDRED CASES NEVER BEFORE COLLECTED:/ TO WHICH IS SUBJOINED/A TABLE OF PARALLEL REFERENCE, / RENDERING THIS EDITION APPLICABLE TO THOSE BOOKS OF AUTHORITY IN/WHICH REFERENCES ARE MADE TO THE FOLIO EDITION./In TWENTY-ONE VOLUMES./VOL. XVII./12 GEORGE I TO 17 GEORGE II 1726-1743./LONDON:/Printed by T. C. Hansard, Peterborough-Court, Fleet-Street: / FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, and BROWN; J. M. RICHARDSON;/BLACK, PARBURY AND ALLEN; BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY;/E. JEFFREY; J. HATCHARD; R. H. EVANS; J. BOOKER; E. LLOYD;/J. BOOTH; BUDD AND CALKIN; AND T. C. HANSARD./1816./

8vo, 21 vols.

Vol. XVIII contains an account of Zenger's trial, filling columns 675 to 764, with the following heading :

"490./The Trial of MR. JOHN PETER ZENGER, of New-York, Printer /for printing and publishing a Libel against the Government,/before the Hon. James de Lancey Esq. Chief Justice of the/Province of New-York, and the Hon. Frederick Phillipse, Esq./second Judge, at New-York, on August 4th. 9 George II,/A.D. 1735."

LIST OF ISSUES
OF THE
NEW YORK WEEKLY JOURNAL
WITH THE LIBRARIES
POSSESSING SAME



LIST OF ISSUES OF THE NEW YORK WEEKLY JOURNAL WITH THE LIBRARIES POSSESSING SAME

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS

<p>A.—American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass. D.—Edward H. DeLancey, New York. L.—New York Public Library, Lenox Collection.</p>	<p>N.—New York Historical Society. P.—Historical Society of Pennsylvania. R.—Public Records Office, London. W.—John David Wolfe, New York.</p>
---	--

Each number, so far as seen, consists of four pages, except where indicated.

No. 1—Oct. 5. 1733. P. N. L. A.	No. 26—April 29. 1734. P. N. L. A.
(Should be Nov. 5).	No. 27—May 6. " P. N. L. A.
No. 2—Nov. 12. " P. N. L. A.	(2 pages only).
No. 3—Nov. 19. " P. N. L. A.	No. 28—May 13. " P. N. L. A.
No. 4—Nov. 26. " P. N. L. A.	No. 29—May 20. " P. N. L. A.
No. 5—Dec. 3. " P. N. L. A.	No. 30—May 27. " P. N. L. A.
No. 6—Dec. 10. " R. P. N. L. A.	No. 31—June 3. " P. N. L. A.
No. 7—Dec. 17. " R. P. N. L. A.	No. 32—June 10. " P. N. L. A.
No. 8—Dec. 24. " P. N. L. A.	No. 33—June 17. " P. N. L. A.
No. 9—Dec. 31. " P. N. L. A.	No. 34—June 24. " P. N. L. A.
No. 10—Jan. 7. 1733-[4]. P. N. L. A.	No. 35—July 1. " P. N. L. A.
No. 11—Jan. 14. " P. N. L. A.	No. 36—July 8. " P. N. L. A.
No. 12—Jan. 21. " P. N. L. A.	No. 37—July 15. " P. N. L. A.
No. 13—Jan. 28. " P. N. L. A.	No. 38—July 22. " P. N. L. A.
No. 14—Feb. 4. " P. N. L. A.	No. 39—July 29. " P. N. L. A.
No. 15—Feb. 11. " P. N. L. A.	No. 40—Aug. 5. " P. N. L. A.
No. 16—Feb. 18. " P. N. L. A.	No. 41—Aug. 12. " P. N. L. A.
No. 17—Feb. 25. " P. N. L. A.	No. 42—Aug. 19. " P. N. L. A.
No. 18—Mar. 4. " P. N. L. A.	No. 43—Aug. 26. " P. N. L. A.
No. 19—Mar. 11. " P. N. L. A.	No. 44—Sept. 2. " P. N. L. A.
No. 20—Mar. 18. " P. N. L. A.	No. 45—Sept. 9. " P. N. L. A.
No. 21—Mar. 25. 1734. P. N. L. A.	No. 46—Sept. 16. " P. N. L. A.
(6 pages).	No. 47—Sept. 23. " R. P. N. L. A.
No. 22—April 1. " P. N. L. A.	No. 48—Sept. 30. " R. P. N. L. A.
No. 23—April 8. " P. N. L. A.	No. 49—Oct. 7. " R. P. N. L. A.
No. 24—April 15. " P. N. L. A.	No. 50—Oct. 14. " P. N. L. A.
No. 25—April 22. " P. N. L. A.	No. 51—Oct. 21. " P. N. L. A.
	No. 52—Oct. 28. " P. N. L. A.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

No. 53—Nov. 4. 1734.	P. N. L. A.	No. 105—Nov. 10. 1735.	P. N. L. A.
No. 54—Nov. 11. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 106—Nov. 17. "	P. L. A.
(Printer arrested. Paper not published on Nov. 18).		No. 107—Nov. 24. "	P. L. A.
No. 55—Nov. 25. 1734.	P. N. L. A.	No. 108—Dec. 1. "	P. L. A.
No. 56—Dec. 2. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 109—Dec. 8. "	P. L. A.
No. 57—Dec. 9. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 110—Dec. 15. "	P. L. A.
No. 58—Dec. 16. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 111—Dec. 22. "	P. L. A.
No. 59—Dec. 23. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 112—Dec. 29. "	P. N. L. A.
No. 60—Dec. 30. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 113—Jan. 5. 1735-[6]	P. L. A.
No. 61—Jan. 6. 1734-[5]	P. N. L. A.	No. 114—Jan. 12. "	P. L. A.
No. 62—Jan. 13. "	P. L. A.	No. 115—Jan. 19. "	P. L. A.
No. 63—Jan. 20. "	P. L. A.	No. 116—Jan. 26. "	N. L. A.
No. 64—Jan. 27. "	P. L. A.	No. 117—Feb. 2. "	R. P. L. A.
No. 65—Feb. 3. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 118—Feb. 9. "	L. N. A.
No. 66—Feb. 10. "	P. L. A.	No. 119—Feb. 16. "	L. A.
No. 67—Feb. 17. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 120—Feb. 23. "	N. L. A.
No. 68—Feb. 24. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 121—Mar. 1. "	N. L. A.
No. 69—Mar. 3. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 122—Mar. 8. "	R. N. L. A.
No. 70—Mar. 10. "	P. L. A.	No. 123—Mar. 15. "	N. L. A.
No. 71—Mar. 17. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 124—Mar. 22. "	N. L. A.
No. 72—Mar. 24. "	P. L. A.	No. 125—Mar. 29. 1736.	R. L. A.
No. 73—Mar. 31. 1735.	P. L. A.	No. 126—April 5. "	A.
No. 74—April 7. "	P. L. A.	No. 127—April 12. "	L. A.
No. 75—April 14. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 128—April 19. "	L. A.
No. 76—April 21. "	L. A.	No. 129—April 26. "	L. A.
No. 77—April 28. "	L. A.	No. 130—May 3. "	L. A.
No. 78—May 5. "	N. L. A.	No. 131—May 10. "	L. A.
No. 79—May 12. "	L. A.	No. 132—May 17. "	L. A.
No. 80—May 19. "	L. A.	No. 133—May 24. "	L. A.
No. 81—May 26. "	L. A.	No. 134—May 31. "	L. A.
No. 82—June 2. "	L. A.	No. 135—June 7. "	L. A.
No. 83—June 9. "	N. L. A.	No. 136—June 14. "	L. A.
No. 84—June 16. "	N. L. A.	No. 137—June 21. "	L. A.
No. 85—June 23. "	N. L. A.	No. 138—June 28. "	L. A.
No. 86—June 30. "	N. L. A.	No. 139—July 5. "	L. A.
No. 87—July 7. "	L. A.	No. 140—July 12. "	L. A.
No. 88—July 14. "	L. A.	No. 141—July 19. "	A.
No. 89—July 21. "	N. L. A.	No. 142—July 26. "	L. A.
No. 90—July 28. "	L. A.	No. 143—Aug. 2. "	L. A.
No. 91—Aug. 2. "	L. A.	No. 144—Aug. 9. "	L. A.
No. 92—Aug. 11. "	L. A.	No. 145—Aug. 16. "	L. A.
No. 93—Aug. 18. "	L. A.	No. 146—Aug. 23. "	A.
No. 94—Aug. 25. "	L. A.	No. 147—Aug. 30. "	A.
No. 95—Sept. 1. "	L. A.	No. 148—Sept. 6. "	A.
No. 96—Sept. 8. "	P. L. A.	No. 149—Sept. 13. "	R. L. A.
No. 97—Sept. 15. "	P. L. A.	No. 150—Sept. 20. "	A.
No. 98—Sept. 23. "	P. L. A.	No. 151—Sept. 27. "	A.
No. 99—Sept. 27. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 152—Oct. 4. "	A.
(2 pages only).		No. 153—Oct. 11. "	A.
No. 100—Oct. 6. "	P. N. L. A.	No. 154—Oct. 18. "	A.
No. 101—Oct. 13. "	P. L. A.	No. 155—Oct. 25. "	A.
No. 102—Oct. 20. "	P. L. A.	No. 156—Nov. 1. "	A.
No. 103—Oct. 27. "	P. L. A.	No. 157—Nov. 8. "	A.
No. 104—Nov. 3. "	P. L. A.	No. 158—Nov. 15. "	A.
		No. 159—Nov. 22. "	L. A.

ISSUES OF NEW YORK WEEKLY JOURNAL

No. 160—Nov. 29. 1736.	L. A.	No. 215—Dec. 19. 1737.	A.
No. 161—Dec. 6.	L. A.	No. 216—Dec. 26. "	A.
No. 162—Dec. 13. "	L. A.		
No. 163—Dec. 20. "	A.	No. 217—	
No. 164—Dec. 27. "	L. A.	No. 218—	
		No. 219—Jan. 17. 1737-[8]	L. A.
No. 165—Jan. 10. 1736-[7]	A.	No. 220—Jan. 24. "	A.
No. 166—Jan. 17. "	A.	No. 221—Jan. 30. "	L. A.
No. 167—Jan. 24. "	L. A.	No. 222—Feb. 6. "	L. A.
No. 168—Jan. 31. "	L. A.	No. 223—Feb. 13. "	L. A.
No. 169—		No. 224—Feb. 20. "	A.
No. 170—Feb. 14. "	A.	No. 225—Mar. 6. "	L. A.
No. 171—Feb. 21. "	L. A.	No. 226—Mar. 13. "	L. A.
No. 172—Feb. 28. "	L. A.	No. 227—Mar. 21. "	L. A.
No. 173—Mar. 7. "	L. A.	No. 228—Mar. 27. 1738.	L. A.
No. 174—Mar. 14. "	L. A.	No. 229—April 3. "	L. A.
No. 175—Mar. 21. "	L. A.	No. 230—April 10. "	L. A.
No. 176—Mar. 28. 1737.	L. A.	No. 231—April 17. "	L. A.
No. 177—April 4. "	L. A.	No. 232—April 24. "	L. A.
No. 178—April 11. "	L.	No. 233—May 1. "	L. A.
No. 179—April 18. "	L. A.	No. 234—May 8. "	L. A.
No. 180—April 25. "	L. A.	No. 235—May 15. "	L. A.
No. 181—May 2. "	L. A.	No. 236—May 22. "	L. A.
No. 182—May 9. "	L. A.	No. 237—May 29. "	A.
No. 183—May 16. "	L. A.	No. 238—June 5. "	L. A.
No. 184—May 23. "	A.	No. 239—June 12. "	N. L. A.
No. 185—May 30. "	A.	No. 240—June 19. "	N. L. A.
No. 186—June 6. "	L. A.	No. 241—June 26. "	N. L. A.
No. 187—June 13. "	A.	No. 242—July 3. "	N. L. A.
No. 188—June 20. "	A.	No. 243—July 10. "	N. L. A.
No. 189—June 27. "	A.	No. 244—July 17. "	N. L. A.
No. 190—June 27. "	L. A.	No. 245—July 24. "	N. L. A.
No. 191—July 4. "	L. A.	No. 246—July 31. "	N. L. A.
No. 192—July 11. "	L. A.	No. 247—Aug. 7. "	N. L. A.
No. 193—July 18. "	L. A.	No. 248—Aug. 14. "	L. A.
No. 194—July 25. "	L. A.	(The date is misprinted "Aug. 41" in one of the Lenox copies).	
No. 195—Aug. 1. "	L. A.	No. 249—Aug. 21. "	N. L. A.
No. 196—Aug. 8. "	A.	No. 205—Aug. 28. "	N. L. A.
No. 197—Aug. 15. "	L. A.	No. 260—Sept. 4. "	N. L. A.
No. 198—Aug. 22. "	L. A.	No. 261—Sept. 11. "	L. A.
No. 199—Aug. 29. "	L. A.	No. 262—Sept. 18. "	L. A.
No. 200—Sept. 5. "	A.	No. 262—Sept. 25. "	L. A.
No. 201—Sept. 13. "	L. A.	No. 263—Oct. 2. "	N. L. A.
No. 202—Sept. 20. "	L. A.	No. 264—Oct. 9. "	L. A.
No. 203—Sept. 26. "	L. A.	(There are two issues with variations).	
No. 204—Oct. 3. "	A.	No. 255—Oct. 15. "	L. A.
No. 205—Oct. 10. "	A.	No. 257—Oct. 23. "	A.
No. 206—Oct. 17. "	A.	No. 258—Oct. 30. "	L. A.
No. 207—Oct. 24. "	A.	No. 257—Nov. 6. "	L. A.
No. 208—Oct. 31. "	A.	No. 258—Nov. 13. "	L. A.
No. 209—Nov. 7. "	A.	No. —[Nov. 20.]	
No. 210—Nov. 14. "	A.	No. 259—Nov. 27. "	L. A.
No. 211—Nov. 21. "	A.	(6 pages).	
No. 212—Nov. 28. "	A.	No. 260—Dec. 4. "	L. A.
No. 213—Dec. 5. "	A.	No. —[Dec. 11.]	
No. 214—Dec. 12. "	A.		

JOHN PETER ZENGER

No. 263—Dec. 18.	1738.	N. L. A.	No. 316—Jan. 1.	1739-[40].	D.
No. 263—Dec. 25.	"	N. L. A.	No. 317—Jan. 7.	"	D.
No. 264—Jan. 1.	1738-[9].	N. L. A.	No. 318—Jan. 14.	"	D.
No. 265—Jan. 8.	"	N. L. A.	No. 319—Jan. 21.	"	D.
No. 266—Jan. 15.	"	N. L. A.	No. 320—Jan. 28.	"	D.
No. 267—Jan. 22.	"	L. A.	No. 321—Feb. 5.	"	D. N.
No. 268—Jan. 29.	"	N. L. A.	No. 322—Feb. 11.	"	D.
No. 269—Feb. 5.	"	N. L. A.	No. 323—Feb. 18.	"	D.
No. 270—Feb. 12.	"	N. L. A.	No. 324—Feb. 25.	"	D.
No. 271—Feb. 19.	"	N. L. A.	No. 325—Mar. 3.	"	D. L.
No. 272—Feb. 19.	"	L.	No. 326—Mar. 10.	"	D. L.
No. 272—Feb. 26.	"	L.	No. 327—Mar. 17.	"	D. L.
No. 273—Mar. 5.	"	L.	No. 328—Mar. 24.	"	D.
No. 274—Mar. 10.	"	L.	No. 329—Mar. 31.	1740.	D.
No. 275—Mar. 19.	"	L.	No. 330—April 7.	"	D.
No. 276—Mar. 26.	1739.	L.	No. 331—April 14.	"	D.
No. 277—April 2.	"	N. L.	No. 332—April 21.	"	D.
No. 278—April 9.	"	N. L.	No. 333—April 28.	"	D.
No. 279—April 16.	"	N. L.	No. 334—May 5.	"	D.
No. 280—April 21.	"	N. L.	No. 336—May 12.	"	D.
No. 281—April 30.	"	N. L.	No. 337—May 19.	"	D.
No. 282—May 8.	"	N. L.	No. 338—May 26.	"	D.
No. 283—May 15.	"	N. L.	No. 339—June 2.	"	D.
No. 284—May 21.	"	L.	No. 340—June 9.	"	D.
No. 285—May 28.	"	L.	No. 341—June 16.	"	D.
No. 286—June 4.	"	L.	No. 342—June 23.	"	D.
No. 287—June 11.	"	L.	No. 343—June 30.	"	D.
No. 288—	"		No. 344—July 7.	"	D.
No. 289—June 25.	"	L.	No. 345—July 14.	"	D.
No. 290—July 2.	"	L.	No. 346—July 21.	"	D.
No. 291—July 9.	"	L.	No. 347—July 28.	"	D.
No. 292—	"		No. 348—Aug. 4.	"	D.
No. 293—	"		No. 349—Aug. 11.	"	D.
No. 294—	"		No. 350—Aug. 18.	"	D.
No. 295—	"		No. 351—Aug. 25.	"	D.
No. 296—	"		No. 352—Sept. 1.	"	D.
No. 297—	"		No. 353—Sept. 8.	"	D.
No. 298—Aug. 27.	"	L. N.	No. 354—Sept. 15.	"	D.
No. 299—	"		No. 355—Sept. 22.	"	D.
No. 300—	"		No. 356—Sept. 29.	"	D.
No. 301—	"		No. 357—Oct. 6.	"	N. D. L.
No. 302—	"		No. 358—Oct. 13.	"	D.
No. 303—	"		No. 359—Oct. 20.	"	D.
No. 304—	"		No. 360—Oct. 27.	"	D.
No. 305—	"		No. 361—Nov. 3.	"	D.
No. 306—Oct. 22.	"	D.	No. 262—Nov. 10.	"	D.
No. 307—Oct. 29.	"	D.	No. 363—Nov. 17.	"	D.
No. 308—Nov. 5.	"	D.	No. 364—Nov. 24.	"	D.
No. 309—Nov. 12.	"	D.	No. 365—Dec. 1.	"	D.
No. 310—Nov. 19.	"	D.	No. 366—Dec. 8.	"	D.
No. 311—	"		No. 367—Dec. 15.	"	D.
No. 312—Dec. 3.	"	D.	No. 368—Dec. 22.	"	D.
No. 313—Dec. 10.	"	D.	No. 369—Dec. 29.	"	D.
No. 314—Dec. 17.	"	D.	No. 370—Jan. 5.	1740-[1].	D. L.
No. 315—Dec. 24.	"	D. A.	No. 371—Jan. 12.	"	D.

ISSUES OF NEW YORK WEEKLY JOURNAL

No. 372—Jan. 19.	1740-[1]—	N. D. L.	No. 428—Feb. 8.	1741-[2]—	L.
No. 373—Jan. 26.	"	D.	No. 429—Feb. 15.	"	L.
No. 374—Feb. 2.	"	D.	No. 430—Feb. 22.	"	N. L.
No. 375—Feb. 9.	"	D.	No. 431—Mar. 1.	"	L.
No. 376—Feb. 16.	"	D.	No. 432—Mar. 8.	"	L.
No. 377—Feb. 23.	"	D.	No. 433—Mar. 15.	"	L.
No. 378—Mar. 2.	"	D.	No. 434—Mar. 22.	"	L.
No. 379—Mar. 9.	"	D.	No. 435—Mar. 29.	1742.	L.
No. 380—Mar. 16.	"	D.	No. 436—April 5.	"	L.
No. 381—Mar. 23.	"	D.	No. 437—April 12.	"	L.
No. 382—Mar. 30.	1741.	D.	No. 438—April 19.	"	L.
No. 383—April 6.	"	D.	No. 439—April 26.	"	L.
No. 384—April 13.	"	D.	No. 440—May 3.	"	L.
No. 385—April 20.	"	D. A.	No. 441—May 10.	"	L.
No. 386—April 27.	"	D.	No. 442—May 17.	"	L.
No. 387—May 4.	"	D.	No. 443—May 24.	"	L.
No. 388—May 11.	"	D.	No. 444—May 31.	"	L.
No. 389—May 18.	"	D.	No. 445—	"	
No. 390—May 25.	"	D.	No. 446—June 14.	"	L.
No. 391—May 31.	"	D.	No. 447—June 21.	"	L.
No. 392—June 8.	"	D.	No. 448—June 28.	"	L.
No. 393—June 15.	"	D.	No. 449—July 5.	"	L.
No. 394—June 22.	"	D.	No. 450—July 12.	"	L.
No. 395—June 29.	"	D.	No. 451—July 19.	"	L.
No. 396—July 6.	"	D.	No. 452—July 26.	"	L.
No. 397—July 13.	"	D.	No. 453—Aug. 2.	"	L.
No. 398—July 20.	"	D.	No. 454—Aug. 9.	"	L.
No. 399—July 27.	"	D.	No. 455—Aug. 16.	"	L.
No. 400—Aug. 3.	"	D.	No. 456—Aug. 23.	"	L.
No. 401—Aug. 10.	"	D.	No. 457—Aug. 30.	"	L.
No. 402—Aug. 17.	"	D.	No. 458—Sept. 6.	"	L.
No. 403—Aug. 24.	"	D.	No. 459—Sept. 13.	"	L.
No. 404—	"		No. 460—	"	
No. 405—Sept. 7.	"	D.	No. 461—Sept. 27.	"	L.
No. 406—Sept. 14.	"	D.	No. 462—Oct. 4.	"	L.
No. 407—Sept. 21.	"	D.	No. 463—Oct. 11.	"	L.
No. 409—Sept. 28.	"	D. L.	No. 464—Oct. 18.	"	L.
No. 410—Oct. 5.	"	D.	No. 465—	"	
No. 411—Oct. 12.	"	D.	No. 466—	"	
No. 412—Oct. 18.	"	D. A.	No. 457—Nov. 1.	"	L.
No. 413—Oct. 26.	"	D.	No. 458—Nov. 8.	"	L.
No. 414—Nov. 2.	"	D.	No. 469—Nov. 15.	"	L.
No. 415—Nov. 9.	"	D.	No. 470—Nov. 22.	"	L.
No. 416—Nov. 16.	"	D.	No. 471—Nov. 29.	"	L.
No. 417—Nov. 23.	"	D.	No. 472—Dec. 6.	"	L.
No. 148—Nov. 30.	"	D.	No. 473—Dec. 13.	"	L.
No. 419—Dec. 8.	"	D.	No. 474—Dec. 20.	"	L.
No. 420—Dec. 14.	"	D. L.	No. 475—Dec. 27.	"	L.
No. 421—Dec. 21.	"	D. L.			
No. 422—Dec. 28.	"	D. L.	No. 476—Jan. 3.	1742-[3].	L.
No. 423—Jan. 4.	1741-[2].	L.	No. 477—Jan. 10.	"	L.
No. 424—Jan. 11.	"	L.	No. 478—Jan. 17.	"	L.
No. 425—Jan. 18.	"	L.	No. 479—Jan. 24.	"	L.
No. 426—Jan. 25.	"	L.	No. 480—Jan. 31.	"	L.
No. 427—Feb. 1.	"	L.	No. 481—Feb. 7.	"	L.
			No. 482—Feb. 14.	"	L.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

No. 483—Feb. 21 1742-[3].....	L.	No. 535—Feb. 20. 1743-[4].....	L.
No. 484—Feb. 28. "	L.	No. 536—Feb. 27. "	L.
No. 485—Mar. 7. "	L.	No. 537—Mar. 5. "	L. A.
No. 486—		No. 538—	
No. 487—Mar. 21. "	L.	No. 539—	
No. 488—Mar. 28. 1743.	L.	No. 540—	
No. 489—April 4. "	L.	No. 541—April 2. 1744.	N.
No. 490—April 11. "	L.	No. 543—	
No. 491—April 18. "	L.	No. 544—	
No. 492—April 25. "	L.	No. 545—April 30. "	A.
No. 493—May 2. "	L.	No. 546—	
No. 494—May 9. "	L.	No. 547—	
No. 495—May 16. "	L.	No. 548—	
No. 496—May 23. "	L.	No. 549—	
No. 497—May 30. "	L.	No. 550—	
No. 497—May 30. "	L.	No. 551—	
(Number is misprinted 497 for 498, and date is misprinted May 30 for June 6).		No. 552—	
No. 499—June 13. "	L.	No. 553—	
No. 500—June 20. "	L.	No. 554—	
No. 501—June 27. "	L.	No. 555—	
No. 502—July 4. "	L.	No. 556—	
No. 503—July 11. "	L.	No. 557—	
No. 504—July 18. "	L.	No. 558—	
No. 505—July 25. "	L.	No. 559—	
No. 506—Aug. 1. "	L.	No. 560—	
No. 507—Aug. 8. "	L.	No. 561—	
No. 508—Aug. 15. "	L.	No. 562—	
No. 509—		No. 563—	
No. 510—Aug. 29. "	L.	No. 564—Sept. 3. "	N.
No. 511—Sept. 5. "	L.	No. 565—	
No. 512—Sept. 12. "	L.	No. 566—	
No. 513—Sept. 19. "	L.	No. 567—	
No. 514—Sept. 26. "	L.	No. 568—	
No. 515—Oct. 3. "	L.	No. 569—	
No. 516—Oct. 10. "	L.	No. 570—	
No. 517—Oct. 17. "	L.	No. 571—	
No. 518—Oct. 24. "	L.	No. 572—	
No. 519—Oct. 31. "	L.	No. 573—	
No. 520—Nov. 7. "	L.	No. 574—	
No. 521—Nov. 14. "	L.	No. 575—Nov. 19. "	N.
No. 522—Nov. 21. "	L.	No. 576—	
No. 523—Nov. 28. "	L.	No. 577—	
No. 524—		No. 578—	
No. 525—Dec. 11. "	L.	No. 579—Dec. 17. "	N.
No. 526—Dec. 19. "	L.	No. 580—	
No. 527—Dec. 26. "	L.	No. 581—	
		No. 582—	
		No. 583—	
		No. 584—	
No. 528—Jan. 2. 1743-[4].....	L.	No. 585—Jan. 28. 1744-[5].....	N.
No. 529—Jan. 9. "	L.	No. 586—Feb. 4. "	N.
No. 530—Jan. 16. "	L.	No. 587—	
No. 531—Jan. 23. "	L.	No. 588—	
No. 532—Jan. 30. "	L.	No. 589—Feb. 25. "	N.
No. 533—Feb. 6. "	L.	No. 590—	
No. 534—Feb. 13. "	L.		

ISSUES OF NEW YORK WEEKLY JOURNAL

No. 591—Mar. 11. 1744-[5].....N.	No. 646—April 28. 1746.N
No. 592—	No. 647—
No. 593—Mar. 25. 1745.N.	No. 648—
No. 594—April 1. "N.	No. 649—May 19. "N.
No. 595—April 8. "N.	No. 650—
No. 596—	No. 651—
No. 597—	No. 652—June 9. "N.
No. 598—	No. 653—June 16. "N.
No. 599—	No. 654—June 23. "N.
No. 600—	No. 655—July 14. "A.
No. 601—	No. 656—
No. 602—	No. 657—
No. 603—June 3. "N.	No. 658—
No. 604—June 10. "N.	No. 659—July 28. "N.
No. 605—	No. 660—
No. 606—	No. 661—
No. 607—	No. 662—
No. 608—	No. 663—
No. 609—	No. 664—Sept. 1. "N.
No. 610—	No. 665—
No. 611—	No. 666—
No. 612—Aug. 5. "N.	No. 667—
No. 613—	No. 668—
No. 614—	No. 669—Oct. 3. "A.
No. 615—Aug. 27. "N.	No. 670—
No. 616—Sept. 2. "N.	No. 608—Oct. 27. "N.
No. 617—	No. 672—
No. 618—	No. 673—
No. 619—	No. 674—
No. 620—Sept. 30. "N.	No. 675—Nov. 24. "N.
No. 621—	No. 676—
No. 622—	No. 677—
No. 623—	No. 678—
No. 624—	No. 679—
No. 625—	No. 680—Dec. 29. "N.
No. 626—	
No. 627—	No. 681—Jan. 5. 1746-[7].N.
No. 628—Dec. 16. "N.	No. 682—
No. 629—	No. 683—
No. 630—	No. 684—
No. 631—	No. 685—Feb. 2. "N.
No. 632—	No. 686—
No. 633—	No. 687—Feb. 17. "A.
	No. 688—
No. 634.—Jan 27. 1745-[6].N.	No. 689—
No. 635—	No. 690—
No. 636—Feb. 10. "N.	No. 691—
No. 636—Feb. 17. "N.	No. 692—Mar. 23. "N.
No. 638—Mar. 3. "N.	No. 693—Mar. 30. 1747.N.
No. 639—	No. 694—April 6. "N.
No. 640—	No. 695—
No. 641—	No. 696—
No. 642—	No. 697—April 27. "N.
No. 643—	No. 698—
No. 644—	No. 699—
No. 645—	No. 700—May 18. "N.

JOHN PETER ZENGER

No. 701—May 25. 1747.N.		No. 756—	
No. 702—		No. 757—June 20. 1748.	A.
No. 703—		No. 758—June 27. "	N. A.
No. 704—		No. 759—July 4. "	A.
No. 705—		No. 760—	
No. 706—		No. 761—July 18. "	N. A.
No. 707—July 6. "	N.	No. 762—July 25. "	A.
No. 708—		No. 763—Aug. 1. "	N. A.
No. 709—		No. 764—Aug. 8. "	A.
No. 710—		No. 765—Aug. 15. "	A.
No. 711—Aug. 3. "	W.	No. 766—Aug. 22. "	N. A.
No. 712—		No. 767—	
No. 713—		No. 768—Sept. 5. "	A.
No. 714—Aug. 24. "	N.	No. 769—Sept. 12. "	A.
No. 715—Aug. 31. "	N.	No. 770—Sept. 19. "	N. A.
No. 716—		No. 771—Sept. 26. "	A.
No. 717—Sept. 14. "	A.	No. 772—	
No. 718—		No. 773—	
No. 719—Sept. 28. "	N.	No. 774—Oct. 17. "	A.
No. 720—			
No. 721—Oct. 12. "	N.	No. 775—Oct. 24. "	A.
No. 722—Oct. 19. "	A.	No. 776—Oct. 31. "	A.
No. 723—		No. 777—Nov. 7. "	A.
No. 724—		No. 778—Nov. 14. "	A.
No. 725—Nov. 9. "	N. A	No. 779—	
No. 726—		No. 780—	
No. 727—		No. 781—	
No. 728—		No. 782—Dec. 12. "	N. A.
No. 729—Dec. 7. "	A.	No. 783—	
No. 730—		No. 784—Dec. 26. "	A.
No. 731—Dec. 21. "	N. A.	No. 785—Jan. 2. "	N.
No. 732—		No. 786—Jan. 9. "	N. A.
No. 733—		(A Supplement was issued).	
No. 734—			
No. 735—		No. 787—Jan. 13. 1748-[49].....	A.
		No. 788—	
No. 736—Jan. 25. 1747-[48].	A.	No. 789—Jan. 30. "	N.
No. 737—Feb. 1. "	N. A.	No. 790—	
No. 738—Feb. 8. "	N.	No. 891—Feb. 13. "	N.
No. 739—Feb. 15. "	N.	No. 792—	
No. 740—		No. 793—Feb. 27. "	N.
No. 741—		No. 794—	
No. 742—Mar. 7. "	A.	No. 795—	
No. 743—Mar. 14. "	N.	No. 796—Mar. 20. "	N. L.
No. 744—		No. 797—	
No. 745—		No. 798—	
No. 746—April 4. 1748.N.		(A Supplement was issued).	
No. 747—		No. 799—	
No. 748—		No. 800—	
No. 749—		No. 801—	
No. 750—		No. 802—May 1. 1749.N.	
No. 751—May 9. "	N. A.	No. 803—May 8. "	N.
No. 752—		No. 804—May 10. "	A.
No. 753—May 23. "	A.	No. 805—May 22. "	A.
No. 754—May 30. "	A.	No. 806—	
No. 755—		No. 807—June 5. "	A.

ISSUES OF NEW YORK WEEKLY JOURNAL

No. 708—June 12. 1749.N.	A.	No. 853—April 31. 1750.	A.
No. 871—June 19. "N.		No. 854—May 9. "N.	A.
No. 810—June 26. "A.	A.	No. 855—	
No. 811—July 3. "N.	A.	No. 856—	
No. 812—July 10. "A.	A.	No. 857—May 28. "N.	
No. 813—July 17. "A.	A.	No. 858—June 4. "N.	A.
No. 814—July 24. "A.	A.	No. 859—June 11. "A.	
No. 815—July 30. "A.	A.	No. 860—	
No. 816—Aug. 7. "A.	A.	No. 861—	
No. 817—Aug. 14. "A.	A.	No. 862—July 2. "N.	
No. 818—Aug. 21. "A.	A.	No. 863—July 9. "N.	
No. 802—Aug. 28. "N.	A.	No. 864—	
No. 820—		No. 865—	
No. 821—		No. 866—	
No. 822—Sept. 18. "N.	A.	No. 867—Aug. 6. "A.	
No. 823—Sept. 25. "A.	A.	No. 868—	
No. 824—		No. 869—Aug. 20. "N.	A.
No. 825—		No. 870—	
No. 826—Oct. 16. "A.	A.	No. 871—Sept. 3. "N.	
No. 827—		No. 872—	
No. 828—		No. 873—Sept. 17. "A.	
No. 829—		No. 874—Sept. 24. "A.	
No. 830—		No. 875—	
No. 831—		No. 876—Oct. 8. "A.	
No. 832—		No. 877—Oct. 15. "A.	
No. 833—		No. 878—Oct. 22. "A.	
No. 834—		No. 888—Oct. 29. "A.	
No. 835—		No. 880—	
No. 836—		No. 881—	
		No. 882—	
No. 837—Jan. 2. 1749-[50].N.		No. 1001—Nov. 26. 1750.	A.
No. 838—		No. 1002—Dec. 3. "A.	
No. 839—		No. 1003—	
No. 840—		No. 1004—	
No. 841—		No. 1005—	
No. 842—		No. 1006—	
No. 843—		No. 1007—	
No. 844—Feb. 19. "N.		No. 1008—Jan. 14. 1750-[1].....N.	A.
No. 845—Feb. 27. "N.	A.	No. 1009—	
No. 845—Mar. 5. "A.	A.	No. 1010—	
No. 846—Mar. 12. "A.	A.	No. 1011—Feb. 4. 1750-[1].....N.	
No. 847—Mar. 19. "A.	A.	No. 1012—	
No. 848—		No. 1013—	
No. 849—April 2. 1750.N.	A.	No. 1014—	
No. 850—April 9. "N.	A.	No. 1015—	
No. 851—April 15. "N.	A.	No. 1016—	
No. 852—		No. 1017—Mar. 18. "N.	

INDEX



INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
A		BEEKMAN, GERRARDUS	245
"Aanbiddelyke wegen Gods," etc. . .	137	BELL, JOHN	62, 193
Acts and Laws passed 1737	160	BELLOMONT, GOVERNOR	29
"Adorable ways of God," etc. . . .	138	BERKENMEYER, WILLEM C.	140, 141, 168
ALEXANDER, JAMES. Letter to Colden		Black Horse Tavern	26, 126
6, 11, 12, 13, 16; Letter from Living-		BLAGGE, MR.	192
ston 23-24; Letter from Vincent Mat-		BOGAET, HENRY	243, 245
thews 24; Letter to London 24; Letter		Boston Weekly News Letter	7
to Hunter 28, 29, 34; Letter to Morris		BRADFORD, WILLIAM, 26, 27; Facsimile	
35-36; Anonymous letter to Mrs. Alex-		of title-page of "Klagte"	136, 137
ander 35; Exceptions in behalf of Zen-		BRADLEY, RICHARD, 10, 12, 21, 63,	
ger, 48-49; Disbarment, 49-51; Com-		64, 68, 80, 83, 85, 87, 89,	
plaint to the Assembly 52-56; Letter		91 - 95, 106, 116-118, 123, 127,	
from Lewis Morris, Jr., 57-58; Letter		194, 197-199, 201, 202, 204, 206,	
from Hamilton. 58, 60, 62, 63; Letter		209-212, 214-218, 226, 227, 234-	
to Hamilton, 127; "Argument of the		236, 240	
Council for Rip Van Dam," 145;		"Brief Narrative of the Case and Tryal	
"Complaint of James Alexander and		of Zenger" 155; Reprint of first edition,	
William Smith," 153; "Vindication		171-246; Bibliography, 247-255; Fac-	
of Alexander and Smith" 148, 149, 182		simile of title-page	246
186, 187, 188, 189, 190		"Brief Vindication of the Purchassors,"	
Almanac for 1742, 164; 1843, 165; 1747,		etc.	166, 167
167; 1748, 167; 1749, 168; 1750,		BROCKHOLST, ANTHONY	11
169; 1751, 169		BURGER, JOHANNES	242, 243, 245
"American Criminal Trials"	253	Bushel's Case, 112, 114, 123, 231, 233, 240	
American Philosophical Society . . .	12	BYVANCK, EVERT,	242, 243
ANDROS, GOVERNOR	22		
"Answer to the Council of Proprietor's		C	
Publications"	167	CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER	143, 145, 148
ARCHDICKNE, ANDREW, Letter to . .	164	CAMPBELL, GOVERNOR	32
"Arithmetica of Cyffer-Konst," etc. 28, 142		"Caribbeana"	254
ATKINS, SIR EDWARD	104, 105, 225, 226	CARTARET, GOVERNOR	32
		Censorship of Press	30, 130
B		CHAMBERS, JOHN, 23, 56, 57, 62,	
BARBARIE, JOHN	11	69, 74, 127, 190, 191, 192, 193,	
BARNARDISTON, SIR SAMUEL, 85, 103,		198, 202	
211, 224		CHANDLER, P. W., "American Criminal	
BAYARD, STEPHEN	127, 242, 243, 244	Trials"	253
BECKER, FREDERICK	129	"Charge given by Chief Justice to the	
		Grand jury"	139

JOHN PETER ZENGER

	PAGE
"Charter of the City of New York"	152
City Hall	8, 25, 61
CLARKE, GEORGE	22, 131, 155, 158, 176, 178, 181
COLDEN, CADWALADER, 6, 23, 29, 176, 178	178
"Commission to William Cosby"	155
"Complaint of James Alexander and William Smith, to the General Assembly"	153
"Complete Collection of State Trials"	254, 255
"Consilium in Arena," etc.	141
COOKE, SAMUEL	142
COOT, GOVERNOR	32
CORNBURY, GOVERNOR	5, 22, 32
CORTLANDT, PHILIP	175, 176, 178, 181
COSBY, WILLIAM, 4, 5, 6; Letter to Van Dam, 6; Governor of Minorca, 7; reception described in Boston Weekly News Letter, 7; Salary, 8-10; Court of Exchequer, 9; Letter to London Board of Trade, 12, 13, 14, 15; Letter from Lewis Morris, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20; Deed from Mohawk Indians, 21; Quaker Votes, 21; Political parties, 22, 23, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34; Letter to London Board of Trade, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44, 46, 48, 49, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57; Trial of Zenger, 60-125, 61, 62; Information to the Court, 63-68, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 86, 105, 117, 118, 124, 125, 131, 145, 146, 147, 148, 154; Commission for the Government of New York, 155, 178, 181, 185, 186, 187, 194, 204, 205	
Court of Exchequer	9, 28, 49

D

"Damon and Alexis"	151
"Danger of forgetting God"	152
"Dangers of Schisms and Contentions"	161
"Defense of a Sermon," etc.	158
DELANCEY, ETIENNE	11
DELANCEY, JAMES, 11; Commissioned Chief Justice, 16, 22; On libels, 33, 34, 39, 40, 47, 48; Disbarment of Alexander and Smith, 49-51; Complaint of Alexander and Smith, 52-56; Information to the court, 63-68, 70, 81, 82, 87, 88, 92, 93; Charge to the Jury, 124-125, 126; "Charge to the Grand Jury," 139; "Observations on the Charge," 149, 173; Information to the Grand Jury, 173-175, 176, 178, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191,	

	PAGE
192, 193; Information to the Court (Reprint), 194-197, 199, 207, 208, 212, 213, 216, 217, 218; Charge to the Jury (Reprint)	240-241
DEPEYSTER, ABRAHAM	245
DEPEYSTER, ANN	35
DICKINSON, JONATHAN	140, 153, 158, 161
DUNBAR, JEREMIAH,	45, 181

E

"Espousals," etc.	152
"Eleutherius Enervatus," etc.	146
Evening Post	128

F

"Farther proceedings in the Case of Rip Van Dam"	147
FEARN, WILLIAM	18, 19
FELL, CHRISTOPHER	242, 243, 244
FERRERS, ROBERT DE	82, 83, 208
FLETCHER, GOVERNOR	22
FOSTER, WILLIAM	22
FRED, JOHN	242, 243
FREEMAN, BERNARDUS	139
FRILINGHUISEN, THEODORUS J.	137, 140
Fuller's Case	86, 211

G

GARDEN, ALEXANDER	162, 164, 165
GARRETSON, MR.	176, 177
"Geestelyk died," etc.	163
"Geheime unt offentlighe ansprache," etc.	168
"Gertouwe Herder-en Wachter-stem," etc.	140
GOELET, JACOB	161, 163, 165
GOELET, JOHN,	62, 193
GRAHAM, ISABELLA	11
GRAHAM, JAMES	11

H

HAEGHOORT, GERARD	160
HALES, SIR EDWARD, 103, 104, 123, 224, 225, 240	
HAMILTON, ANDREW, portrait, facing title-page, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63; Defence, 69-125; Dinner to Hamilton, 126; Freedom of the Corporation, 126-127; Letter from Hamilton, 127; Letter from Zenger, 132; Defence of Zenger, 198-241; Freedom of the Corporation, 242-245	
HAMILTON, JOHN	35

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
HARISON, FRANCIS, 22, 28, 29, 31, 35, 36, 37, 44, 46, 145, 149, 151, 176, 178, 179, 181		Matthews to Alexander, 24; Morris to Alexander, 57; to Cosby, 15; Van Dam to Cosby,	16, 17
"Heads of Articles of Complaint"	151	"Letter from a Gentleman in the Coun- try," etc.	145
"Heerlykheit der Genade," etc.	141	"Letter from a Gentleman in New York," etc.	147
HILDEBURN, CHARLES R., ix, 138, 139, 153, 165, 167		"Letter from James Jackson," etc.	151
HILBRETH, BENJAMIN	62, 193	"Letter from Capt. Peter Lawrence," etc.	164
HOLMES, STANLEY	62, 193	"Letter from a Minister"	147
HOLT, CHIEF JUSTICE, 80, 86, 87, 124, 207, 212, 241		"Letter from Van Dam to the General Assembly"	154
HORSEMANDEN, DANIEL, 16, 22, 176, 178, 181, 242, 245		Letter to the New York Weekly Journal 37, 38	
HOWELL, B. T., "Collection of State Trials,"	254	"Letter to one of the Members of the General Assembly"	154
HUNT, THOMAS	62, 125, 193, 241	"Letter to a Parishioner," etc.	142
HUNTER, GOVERNOR ROBERT 22, 28, 32		"Letter to Adolph Philipse"	139
HURLEY, GOVERNOR	32	"Letter to Mr. Vesey and Subalterns," etc.	145
I		"Letter to Mr. Zenger"	150
"Intercession, Every Christian's Duty" 161		LIVINGSTON, PHILIP, 23, 176, 177, 178, 181	
"Interest of the Country in laying Duties"	138	London Board of Trade	12, 34
J		LURING, ROBERT	35, 42, 178
JACKSON, JAMES	151	LYNE, JAMES	50
JEFFERIES, JUDGE	85, 211	LYNSEN, ANNEKE,	129
JENKIN, GRIFFIN	166, 167	M	
JOHNSON, SAMUEL	142, 147	MAN, EDWARD	62, 193
JOHNSON, SIMON	38, 242, 243, 244, 245	MARSCHALK, ANDRIES	62, 193
Jury, List of	62, 193	MARSH, QUEEN	18, 19
K		MATHEWS, VINCENT	23, 24
KEIMER, SAMUEL. Caribbeana	254	MAULIN, ANNA CATHARINA	27
KENNEDY, ARCHIBALD, 22, 176, 178, 181		"Maxima libertatis custodia est," etc.	143
KETELTAS, ABRAHAM	62, 193	MILLS, JAMES	5
"Keten der Geddeleyke Waarheden," etc.	159	Mohawk Indians	21
KINSEY, JOHN	57	MONTANYE, BRACHY	129
"Klagte van eenige Leeden," etc.	137	MONTGOMERIE, GOVERNOR JOHN	5, 13
KOOK, JOHN GEORGE	129	MOORE, SIR H.	23
"Korte Handleiding," etc.	163	MORE, JOHN	38, 242
"Korte Schets en Ontwerp," etc.	141	MORRIS, FRED	46, 177, 178, 182, 187
L		MORRIS, LEWIS, 8, 10, 11, 14; Removal from office, 15; Letter to Cosby, 15, 21, 23; Portrait, 28, 29; Interview with magician, 31-32, 34; Letter from Alex- ander, 35-36, 60, 63, 126; "Opinion and Argument of Chief Justice," etc., 148; "Speech of his excellency, Lewis Morris, 160;" "To his excellency, Lewis Morris"	162, 184
LANE, MATHIAS	129, 176, 178, 181	MORRIS, LEWIS, JR.	23, 29, 57
LAWRENCE, CAPT. PETER	164	MORRIS, GOUVERNEUR	131
"Leersam ondersoek der Waarheid," etc.	165	MORRIS, RICHARD	10
LEROUX, CHARLES	242, 243	MURRAY, JOSEPH	23, 37
Letters: James Alexander to Colden, 6; to Hamilton, 127; to Hunter, 28; to Livingston, 23; to London, 24; to Morris, 35; Cosby to Van Dam, 6; Kin- sey to Alexander and Smith, 57; V.		MYER, EDIE	38

JOHN PETER ZENGER

PAGE

N

Q

PAGE

"Necessarius. Sermon preached at Funeral of Davenport" 142
 New York City, Charter of 10, 152
 New York Weekly Gazette, 25, 26, 30

31, 32, 35, 36, 38

New York Weekly Journal, Founding, 28-29; Censorship of Press, 29-30; Advertisement of Spaniel lost and returned, 31-32; Morris's interview with magician, 31-32; Thursday Journals, 33, 34; Letter to the Journal, 37-38; Order to burn Journals, 38-43, 176-179; Reward for author of Songs, 42-43; Protest against the order to burn Journals, 43; Journals burned by negro, 45, 181; Zenger arrested, 45, 182; To patrons from prison, 46-47; Alexander and Smith's complaint, 52-55, 60, 61; the Jury, 62; Information to the Jury, 63-68; Facsimile of first page of Journal, 64; Defense, 69-125; Acquittal, 125, 127, 128, 129; Bibliography, 149, 151, 153, 156, 159, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170; List of Issues 259-267
 NICHOLSON, GOVERNOR 115, 233
 NORRIS, CAPT. 58, 126
 NORTHAMPTON, JOHN DE, 82, 84, 208, 209
 "Noxon's Observations upon Campbell's Vindication" 143
 "Nullum tempus," etc. 144

O

"Observations on the Charge to the Grand Jury" 149
 "Observations on the Reasons given by Mr. Hamilton's Advisers" 156
 "Observations upon Campbell's Vindication" 143
 "Opinion and Argument of the Chief Justice" 148

P

Patent for the Oblong 142
 PEMBERTON, E. 152
 PHILIPSE, FREDERICK, 11, 16, 22, 40, 48, 50, 53, 54, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192
 POWELL, JUSTICE 84, 85, 210
 Princeton College 12
 "Proceedings of Rip Van Dam," etc. 146
 "Protestation," by Alex. Campbell 148

Quaker Vote 21
 "Querists," etc. 162
 QUINBY, JOSIAH 163

R

RAVENSWORTH, ADAM DE 82, 208
 Remarks on the Trial of Zenger, 249, 251
 "Remarks upon a Discourse," etc. 140
 RICHARDS, PAUL 242, 243, 245
 "Ridentum dicere verum Quid velat?" 150
 Romopock to Purchasers 166
 ROOME, WILLIAM 242, 243, 245
 RUTGERS, HERMANUS 62, 193

S

SACHEVERELL, DR. HENRY, 44, 76, 180, 203
 "Samenspraak," etc. 138
 SAWYER, SIR ROBERT 84, 210
 SCOT, SIR WILLIAM 82, 208
 Seaford, The Ship 18, 19
 Sermons by Alexander Garden 164
 "Sermon preach'd at Philadelphia" 152
 "Short Direction for an Unregenerate Sinner" 161
 "Short History of a Long Journey" 163
 SHARPAS, WILLIAM 244, 245
 "Sir, in my Former," etc. 139
 SMITH, WILLIAM, 12, 13, 16, 23, 29, 34, 35, 36, 37, 48; Disbarment, 49-51; Complaint to the Assembly, 52-56; 57, 58, 60, 62; "Argument of the Council," 145; Complaint to the General Assembly," 153; Vindication of Alexander and Smith," 148, 149, 182, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190
 "Song made upon the Election," etc. 150
 "Speech of George Clarke," June 16 158
 "Speech of George Clarke," Sept. 2 158
 SPINK, WILLIAM 18, 19
 "Spiritual Journey Temporaliz'd," 164
 STOUTENBURGH, PETER 245
 STUYVESANT, GERARDUS 23, 38, 242
 SYDNEY, JOHN 144
 SYMES, JOHN 43

T

TENCATE, JACOB 156
 TENNENT, GILBERT 152
 THOMAS, ISAIAH 129
 "To F-H-Esq.," 145
 "To the the Author of those Intelligencers" 145

INDEX

	PAGE
"To the Honourable Adolph Philipse, Esq".	139
"To the Honourable George Clarke"	158
"To the Reverend Mr. Vesey"	145
TRIAL, THE, 60-125; Information to the Court, 63-68; Defence, 74-125; Acquittal, 125; Reprint of first edition, 171-246; Bibliography,	249-255
"Trouwertig vertoog," etc.	140
"True and just Vindication of Alex. Campbell"	143
TRUSDELL, WILLIAM	149
"Tsamenspraak, Tusschen Impetus, Legatus en Temperatus"	138
Tutchin's Papers, 80, 85, 124, 207, 211, 212, 241	

V

VAN BORSOM, EGBERT	62, 193
VAN COURTLANDT, ANNA	11
VAN DAM, RIF, 5, 6; Letter from Cosby, 6; Salary of Cosby, 9; Court of Exchequer, 9-10, 11, 12; Exceptions to the Court, 13-14; Portrait, 16; Letter to Cosby's representative, 16, 17; Affidavits in the case, 18-19, 20, 22, 23, 31; DeLancey on libels, 33, 34, 37, 60; Letter signed by, 116; "Argument of the Council for Van Dam," 145; Broadside on Death of Cosby, 154; "To all whom these Presents," etc. 154; "Farther proceedings concerning the Case," etc., 147; "Heads of Articles of Complaint," etc., 151; "Letter to the Assembly," etc., 154; "Proceedings of Van Dam," etc.	146
VANDERSPEIGEL, SARA	5
VAN DRIESSEN, PETRUS	138, 141
VANEMA, PIETER	28, 141, 142
"Vanity of Human Institutions," etc.	153
VAN SANTVOORD, CORNELIUS	138
VAS, PETRUS	141
"Verdeediging"	139
"VESKY, MR. and his Subalterns"	145
"Vincit amor patriæ"	144
"Vindication of James Alexander and William Smith"	148

	PAGE
"Voorbidding een eider Christen's Plicht", etc.	163
Votes and Proceedings, 1737	157
Votes and Proceedings, 1738	159
Votes and Proceedings of New Jersey, 1738	160

W

"Waarschouwing tegen zeker boekje,"	
etc.	156
WALDRON, JOHANNES	242, 243, 245
WALTER, JOHN	242, 243, 245
WARRELL, MR.	182
WEAVER, SAMUEL	62, 193
WENDOVER, HERCULES	62, 193
WHITEFIELD, REV. GEORGE, 161, 162,	163, 165
Word in Season	156

Z

ZENGER, ANNA CATHARINA 26, 129
ZENGER, CATHERINE . . . 129, 166, 167, 240
ZENGER, ELIZABETH 129
ZENGER, JOHANNA 26
ZENGER, JOHANNES 26, 129
ZENGER, JOHN 27, 129, 130, 141, 166,
169, 170
ZENGER, JOHN PETER, 4, 10, 11, 12; early
life, 26-28; founding of journal, 28-30;
Thursday Journals, 33; 37; Journals
to be burnt, 38, 178, 179; Journals
burnt, 45, 181; Arrest, 43-46, 182, 183;
Power of Attorney signed by, 46; To
patrons from gaol, 46; bail, 47-48, 50,
52-54, 56-58, 60, 61; the Jury, 62, 63,
192, 193; the Information, 63-68, 193-
197; Defence, 69-125, 198-241; Acquittal,
125, 241; 127, 128, Notice of death
in Evening Post, 128-129, 131; Letter
to Hamilton, 132; Facsimile of title-
page of "Klagte," 136; Facsimile of
title-page of Charter of New York City,
152; Reprint of first edition of Trial,
171-246; Facsimile of first page of Brief
Narrative, 246; Bibliography of Trial,
249-255; Bibliography of the Issues of
the Zenger Press 137-170
ZENGER, PIETER 129





**University of Toronto
Library**

**DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET**

**Acme Library Card Pocket
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU**

